

P 8135 3



☞ *The Subscriptions for* 1870 *became due on the* 1st [illegible] *and are to be paid forthwith to the Honorary Secretary.*

Early English Text Society.

Sixth Report of the Committee, January, 1870.

§ 1. *No increase of Members*
§ 2. *Hard work of* 1869
§ 3. *New plan of issue*
§ 4. *The possible Original-Series Texts for* 1870 ... (p. 2)
1. English Gilds ... (p. 3)
2. Early Scotch verse (p. 4)
3. Ratis Raving
4. Lauder's Minor Poems (p. 5)
5. A Bestiary and Passion
6. Lyndesay's Minor Poems
7. Anglo-Saxon Pastoral (p. 6)
8. Anglo-Saxon and Early English Cross-Poems (p. 7)
9. Life of St Juliana
10. Alliterative Troy Book, II.
11. Old-English Homilies II, III
12. The Lay Folks' Mass-Book
13. Merlin, Part IV (p. 8)
14. Alliterative Holy Graal
15. Ailred's Rule of Nuns
16. Vernon MS. Poems
17. Passiones Machabeorum

§ 5. *The possible Extra-Series Texts for* 1870 ... ... (p. 9)
1. Barbour's Bruce, Part I (p. 10)
2. England in Henry VIII's time ... ... (p. 10)
3. Early English Pronunciation
5. A Supplication of the Beggars
6. Chaucer's Bred and Mylk
7. Harrison's England

§ 6. *Fresh Members needed* (p. 11)
§ 7. *The Society's Members, Income, and Pages-printed, since our Start in* 1864 ... (p. 12)
§ 8. *The Original-Series Texts of* 1869: *α.* Merlin, Pt. III., Piers Plowman II., Lyndesay's Satyre; *β.* The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy ... (p. 12, 13)
§ 9. *The Extra-Series Texts of* 1869: Ellis's Pronunciation, Pt. II. (p. 12); Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c.; Awdeley and Harman on Vagabonds (p. 13)
§ 10. *Reprints of* 1864 *and* 1865 (p. 14)
§ 11. *Cheap edition of* 'Havelok the Dane' (p. 14)
§ 12. *Binding of our Texts* (15, 16)
§ 13. *The Society's Prizes* (16, 17)
§ 14. *New plan for Prizes* (p. 17)
§ 15. *Work on.* (p. 17)
King's College Examination Papers (p. 18—20)
List of Members (p. 21)

(through waiting for Mr J. S. Glennie's Essay on Arthurian Scotland till May), and the further delay in the issue of the second set of Texts (till the end of December, 1869, and the beginning of January, 1870) so hindered the usual exertions of the Society's friends on its behalf, that the few new Members obtained have not quite sufficed to fill up the places of those who have died or withdrawn. Our Members now number 635 as against 660 in January, 1869.

§ 2. But though the 1869 issues of Texts were so delayed, it was not because less work than usual was done during the year for the Society by its Editors. On the contrary, the past year has been the hardest-working one that the Society's Editors have had. Not only has the current work, for the first time since the starting of the Extra Series, been brought level with its goal, not only have eight fresh important Texts been issued, not only have the four reprints of 1864 been revised and completed, but five of the reprints of 1865 have been sent to press, as well as more than the whole of the work of the present year in both Series, while the copying and preparation of work for from three to five years hence has been proceeded with. Such a result has not been attained without great efforts on the part of the Society's Editors, such effort, indeed, as cannot be fairly required continuously of volunteers, who have had lately to put aside their own paid work, though it pressed, to fulfil their self-imposed duty to the Society.

§ 3. The Committee have therefore resolved henceforth not to promise any special Text or Texts in any one year, but to keep a much larger number of Texts at press than heretofore, let them be finished at their Editors' leisure, and brought out in the order in which they are ready. This plan, while it will relieve special Editors from undue pressure, will also ensure the issue of Texts earlier in every year, and thus be more agreeable to Members; but it will lay the latter under greater obligation to pay their subscriptions early in the year, so that the number of Texts to be issued may be known in time, and that the Society's printers may not be kept waiting for their money. No arrears, either of money or Texts, is what the Committee want to secure.

§ 4. Pursuant to the resolve above-mentioned, the Committee announce that the Texts for this year, 1870, will be as many of the following as can be got ready, and as the funds in hand will allow of being issued.

In the ORIGINAL SERIES:—

1. ENGLISH GILDS, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. &c. Edited by the late TOULMIN SMITH, Esq., and MISS LUCY TOULMIN

SMITH; with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds and the Origin of Trades-Unions' by DR LUJO BRENTANO, Doctor Juris Utriusque et Philosophiæ. [*In the Press.*

2. EARLY SCOTTISH VERSE, MORAL AND HISTORICAL, from a MS in the Cambridge University Library. Ed. REV. J. R. LUMBY, M.A. [*In the Press.*

3. RATIS RAVING, &c., a Collection of Scottish Prose and Verse on Moral and Religious Subjects. To be edited from a MS in Camb. Univ. Libr., by the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, M.A. [*In the Press.*

4. LAUDER'S MINOR POEMS. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq. [*In the Press.*

5. AN EARLY ENGLISH BESTIARY, POEMS ON THE PASSION OF CHRIST AND TO THE VIRGIN, edited from the MSS by R. MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

6. SIR DAVID LYNDESAY'S WORKS, Part V., containing his Minor Poems, and completing the Works, edited by JAS. A. H. MURRAY, Esq., with a critical Essay by Prof. NICHOL of Glasgow. [*In the Press.*

7. THE ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF ST. GREGORY'S PASTORAL, edited from 2 MSS of the time of King Alfred, with an English translation, and the Latin original, by HENRY SWEET, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. [*In the Press.*

8. THE FINDING OF THE CROSS, in Anglo-Saxon: with several Early English Poems on the Cross. Edited from MSS by RICHARD MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

9. THE LIFE OF ST JULIANA, edited from the MSS by the Rev T. O. COCKAYNE. [*In the Press.*

10. THE GEST HYSTORIALE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF TROY, translated from GUIDO DE COLONNA. To be edited from the unique MS in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. DONALDSON, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. PANTON. Part II. [*In the Press.*

11. OLD-ENGLISH HOMILIES, Series II, edited from a MS in Trin. Coll. Camb. By RICHARD MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

12. THE LAY-FOLK'S MASS-BOOK, edited from the MSS by the Rev. T. F. SIMMONS, Canon of York. [*In the Press.*

13. MERLIN, Part IV., containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

14. THE ALLITERATIVE ROMANCE OF THE HISTORY OF THE HOLY GRAAL (or Joseph of Arimathæa): a fragment from the Vernon MS, edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

A few comments on each of these volumes, and the state of them, may be interesting to Members. And first of those of which the *text* is all in type, so that their speedy issue may be relied on:—

1. *English Gilds.* Both the important subject and the wide range of language of the Statutes in this book have been commented on in our Reports for 1868 and 1869, as well as the generosity of Mr Toulmin Smith in turning the work from the Rolls Series into our own. The long-continued nervous prostration of the Editor,

which prevented the appearance of the book in 1868, ended suddenly in his lamented death, in the spring of 1869, while bathing; but his unfinished work was taken up by his eldest daughter, who had helped him in the prior portion of it, and has been completed by her—with Introduction, Glossary, and Index—with all possible diligence and care. The Committee are sure that all the Members of the Society will join with them in thanking Miss Smith for the trouble which she has taken with the work. As the *subject* of the book, rather than its language, is the important part of it, it became necessary to procure for the work a survey of the whole history of early associations, in order to know what part of the field these 'English Gilds' occupied, and what relation they bore to the old Gilds, the Religious Gilds, the Gilds-Merchant, the Craft-Gilds, and the modern Trades-Unions. Most happily, the scholar pointed out by our best-informed English students of the subject * as the fittest man to undertake the task, Dr Lujo Brentano (Doctor Juris Utriusque et Philosophiæ), at once acceded to our request to prepare such a survey; and he has, in a masterly essay in five parts, 'On the History and Development of Gilds,' written with true German thoroughness, reviewed the whole subject—as well for England as the Continent,—and this for the first time in our language, as no such other English work exists. We are therefore now able to see our Gilds in their true light, not as isolated insular institutions, but as part of the great social-system of the Middle Ages; and the debt of us all to Dr Brentano is great, for the generous way in which he, a stranger to all of us, has placed his wide learning and the results of his personal searches here and abroad, at the service of the Society. He has shown that in him the old brotherly Gild-feeling to fellow-workers still exists. Of the book as a whole, the Committee must record their conviction that no more valuable contribution has yet been made to the history of Association in England.

2. *Early Scottish Verse*, &c. This contains

1. Bernardus de Cura Rei famuliaris (with a paraphrase).
2. Ancient Scottish Prophecy, I.
3. Alliterative Fragment on Becket's Prophecies.
4. Ancient Scottish Prophecy, II.
5. Six Wise Masters' Speech of Tribulation.

3. *Ratis Raving*, &c. This consists of 11 Pieces on Morals and Manners:—

* Mr J. Malcolm Ludlow, Mr Frederic Harrison, &c.

1. Craft of Deyng.
2. A Ballad of Maxims.
3. Chaucer's 'Fle fra the pres.'
4. A Ballad on Virtue.
5. A Song on Labour.
6. The Wisdom of Solomon.
7. Ratis Raving, 3 Books.
8. The Foly of Fulys and the Thewis of Wysmen.
9. Consail and Teiching at the Vys Man gaif his Sone.
10. The Thewis off Gudwomen. *Liber Moralis secundum dicta antiquorum Patrum*, &c.
11. The Vertewis of the Mess (the Romish Mass).

The 10th piece is the Scotch version of *How the Good Wife taught her Daughter* in our *Babees Book* and *Precedence Book*, and contains many interesting differences from it.

4. *Lauder's Minor Poems.* These are 5 in number, and mainly on the State of Scotland in or about 1568, A.D., that year of famine and plague:

1. Ane Godlie Tractate or Mirrour, (a Sermon, showing who are, and who are not, grafted into Christ; exposing the Devilish Doctrine of the Papists; and denouncing the Swinish & Hellish Greediness of the false Protestants.)
2. The Lamentatioun of the Pure, twiching the Miserabill Estait of this present World, 1 Febr., 1568.
3. Ane Prettie Mirrour or Conference betwix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit False Hypocreit.
4. Ane trew & breue Sentencius Descriptioun of the Nature of Scotland twiching the Interteniment of Virtewus Men that laketh Riches.
5. Ane Gude Exempill be the Butterflie, instructing Men to hait all Harlottrie.

and will complete the Society's edition of Lauder's Works. To Mr S. Christie-Miller, through the kind intervention of Mr David Laing, the Society is indebted for the opportunity of reprinting the two little volumes which contain these Minor Poems.

5. *An Early-English Bestiary*, &c. The first piece (like others) in this text has been printed before, but its dialectal value has induced Mr Richard Morris to re-edit it. The tract itself is one of those moralizations of the ways (or supposed ways) of animals which were so popular in the Middle Ages. It tells—in a way that will astonish modern naturalists—the habits of the Lion, Eagle, Serpent, Ant, Hart, Fox, Spider, Whale, Mermaid, Elephant, Turtle-Dove, Panther, and Dove, and draws most quaint moral teachings from them. The dialect of this piece is the East Midland of our *Genesis and Exodus*, and exhibits a very interesting contrast to the 2nd piece in the volume, some Old-Kentish Sermons, pointed out to us by the distinguished French critic, M. Paul Meyer, as translations

from part of Maurice de Solly's Sermons.* The 3rd piece is a poem on the Passion of our Lord, and a version of The Moral Ode (*Old-English Homilies*, p. 288-95), Religious Songs, &c., from the Jesus College MS of The Owl and Nightingale, and in the Southern dialect. The 4th piece is two parallel versions of 'The Proverbs of Alfred,' contrasting with each other in age, dialect, and arrangement. The volume ends with some beautiful early poems on the Virgin, and a re-edition of the Religious Songs in the early Cotton MS, Caligula A ix, and will prove a most interesting addition to our Biblical and Religious Class. Of it and the *Cross-Poems* No. 8, below, Dr Stratmann writes, 'they make my mouth water.'

6. *Sir David Lyndesay's Works*, Part V, will contain his Minor Poems, from Lord Mostyn's copy of the 1st Scotch edition of the poet's *Warkis*, A. D. 1568: *a.* 'The Deploratioun of the Deith of Quene Magdalene' (with a second copy from the earlier Paris edition of 1558 in the British Museum, less Scotch in character than the 1568 ed.); *b.* 'The Answer to y^e^ Kingis Flyting;' *c.* 'The Complaint and Publict Confessioun of the Kingis auld Hound, callit *Bagsche*;' *d.* 'Ane Suplication in Contemplatioun of Syde Taillis (women's long skirts);' *e.* 'Kitteis Confessioun;' *f.* 'The Justyng betuix James Watsoun and Ihone Barbour;' *g.* 'Ane Descriptioun of Peder Coffeis' (pedlar knaves) attributed to Lyndesay by the Bannatyne MS. These Poems will complete Lyndesay's Poetical Works, and will be edited by Mr James A. H. Murray, whose able Paper on the Dialects of Southern Scotland is now being printed by the Philological Society. Prof. Nichol of Glasgow will write a critical essay on Lyndesay and his Works for our volume, and Mr Murray will in his Preface deal with the bibliographical, linguistic, and other matters of interest, that the several editions contain. The prior Parts will be re-edited under Mr Murray's superintendence as soon as possible, so that the Society's complete edition of Lyndesay may be on sale to students.

The next three texts are only partly in type:—

7. *The Anglo-Saxon Version of St Gregory's Pastoral.* Though in the Committee's Report for January, 1866, they said, p. 6, that the whole body of Semi-Saxon Literature should be printed before the Society took 'on itself the burden laid by the late J. M. Kemble on the Ælfric Society, to leave no word of Anglo-Saxon unprinted,' yet, as almost all the Semi-Saxon remains are now in course of copying for the Society, and as a good opportunity has offered itself, by Mr Henry Sweet's residence at Oxford, and his kind wish to help the Society, the Committee have

* See *Archives des Missions Scientifiques*, 2^e^ série, tom V, p. 162, 247-8.

resolved, on his recommendation, to begin their Anglo-Saxon work at the beginning, by printing one of the oldest documents of it, the Hatton MS of Alfred's (or the Alfredian) translation of St Gregory's Pastoral. By the side of this Mr Sweet proposes to print—"Junius's copy of the burnt MS in the Cotton collection. It is a very good MS, and very accurately copied. Junius also gives the readings of another Cotton MS besides those of the Hatton. All these MSS are, as regards the language and forms, certainly as old as Alfred; and judging from the fragments preserved of the Cotton, written in his reign; at least two of them. So I think it will be worth while to print the two, Hatton and Junius copy opposite one another in extenso, with the readings of the 3rd MS in brackets, with the English at the foot. We can give notes and a critical Latin text at the end. In the Junius MS, at the top of the page, is written a memorandum to the effect that Plegmund, Swiðulf, and Wærferð have received their copies. (Alfred says in his preface that he is going to send one copy to every bishop in his kingdom.) The preface begins thus: 'Aelfred cyning hateð gretan,'—then follows the name of the man who is to receive the copy. As the name is left blank in the Junius MS it seems probable that this is the original MS from which the others were copied, and that as each copy was finished and sent off, a memorandum was made of it. This is confirmed by the fact that the other two MSS omit certain passages, which can hardly be interpolations in the Junius MS. As these two MSS agree in these omissions it seems that one of them was copied from the other, and their readings agree closely. It is remarkable that these curious *-sð* forms for the usual *-st* of which I spoke in my *Thorn* Paper before the Philological, seem to be almost peculiar to the Hatton MS. The Junius MS is more antiquated than the Hatton in generally writing 'swæ' for 'swa,' 'ægen' for 'agen,' &c. It is curious to observe that in the Hatton Pastoral the *e* in these words has been erased, showing that these æ forms were beginning to be antiquated. Other old forms in the Junius MS are *salde* for *sealde, gidsung* for *gitsung, wietonne* for *witanne*, and above all *oeðel* for *eðel* as in Northumbrian."

8. *The Finding of the Cross, in Anglo-Saxon*, &c. This Text was partly described on p. 14 of our last Report. To it have since been added some other Poems on the Cross, and especially a long pathetic reproach from the Virgin to it, and the Cross's defence of itself, from the Vernon MS, but not yet printed. The volume also waits for some woodcuts from the quaintly illuminated MS of the 'short Early English address to the Cross, and the several materials and instruments used in its construction,'

mentioned in our last Report; which woodcuts a colleague of Mr Richard Morris' at King's College, London, Prof. Delamotte, has most kindly promised to contribute to his fellow-worker's text.

9. *The Life of St Juliana* will be edited by the Rev. T. Oswald Cockayne, from two early texts, each of which will be accompanied by a translation. The first is in type.

10. *The Alliterative Troy-Book.* The text is all printed. The Notes and Glossary, with a long Introduction discussing the probable authorship of the work, &c., are in hand, and will be proceeded with as rapidly as the leisure of the Editors allows.

11. *Old-English Homilies.* Mr Richard Morris has sent to press the Early English series (earlier than Laȝamon's Brut) contained in a MS belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge, and which he judges easy enough to be printed without the translation which accompanied his first series for the Society in 1867-8.

He is also preparing for press a third set of Old English Homilies (or Semi-Saxon, as some call them) written about fifty years after the Conquest, from a Cottonian MS, earlier than both the Trinity ones and his first series, which enable him to distinguish another stage (in addition to that described in the Preface to the first part of Old English Homilies) in the Transition-Period of our language. In the Preface to these Homilies it is hoped that Mr Morris will be able to bring forward certain points to enable the student to distinguish this period—(1.) From the Oldest English (or Anglo-Saxon) period, and, (2.) from the Semi-Saxon or Transition-Period already marked out in Preface to Part I. of 'Old English Homilies,' 1867-8. The differences will consist, (1.) in certain consonantal changes; (2.) in loss of words; (3.) in change of grammatical forms; (4.) alteration of syntactical structure.

12. *The Lay Folk's Mass-Book.* This is a set of practical directions to the people, how to behave, and what to say and pray, when hearing Mass. Canon Simmons has been circulating copies of his first text, to try and find other copies of the poem, and its original.

Of Original-Series Texts not yet sent to press, mention need be made (besides the Homilies III above mentioned) of only,

13. *Merlin,* Part IV, containing the Preface, Index, and Glossary, by Hy. B. Wheatley, Esq. For his Preface the Editor may decide on waiting till the unique MS of the short early Merlin belonging to Mr Henry Huth has been printed by its owner who so generously secured it for England.

14. *The Alliterative Romance of the History of the Holy*

Graal, an early unique fragment of 709 lines, discovered by Mr Skeat in the noble Vernon MS in the Bodleian, at the end of its copy of the A-text of Piers Plowman. It describes Joseph of Arimathæa's release from prison, his leaving Jerusalem, the making of a 'whucche' or hutch for the Holy Graal, the battle between Mordreins (or Slow-of-Belief: as a heathen, Evalac:) and his brother-in-law, Seraphe, with King Tholomer, the slaying of the latter, by the angelic White Knight, and the conversion of Mordreins and Seraphe. Mr Tennyson's recent volume lends peculiar interest to this Text at the present time, and the Committee hope that it will be issued speedily.

A 14th-century Southern-dialect translation of the *Rule of Nuns* by Ailred, abbot of Rievaulx in Yorkshire (who died 1166 A. D.), has been copied from the first pages of the Vernon MS, and is, with another collection from the same MS of

Early English Religious Poems and Songs, in the hands of the Rev. C. W. Kett, M.A., for preparation for the press during 1870.

Passiones Machabeorum. This is an alliterative Anglo-Saxon Poem of about 850 lines. It will be edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., from a Cotton MS in the British Museum, with possibly a 2nd text in parallel columns, and collations from the other Cotton MS, the two MSS at Corpus, and the one in the Cambridge University Library. A translation will also be given.

The copying for the Society of a form of Admission of Nuns in the Diocese of Lincoln, and of those for the admission of a Nun and a Novice into the Benedictine Order (for Mr Morris's Rule of St Benet) induced the Rev. Canon Simmons to propose to us a volume or series of 'Pre-Reformation English Formularies,' to include

Pater Nosters, Creeds, and Aves	Bidding Prayers
The Ten Commandments	Commendatory Prayers, &c.
Forms of Marriage and Espousal	Consecration of Nuns, &c.
Devotions during Mass	Primers
	Prayers of Gilds
	&c. &c.

The subject will be kept in view; but in the absence of definite information as to how much material of the kind is now to be found, no resolution can be come to about it.

§ 5. For the Society's Extra Series for 1870 the following works are at press:

1. BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part I. Edited from the MSS and early printed editions by the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part I.
2. ENGLAND IN HENRY VIII's TIME: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Starkey, one of the Chaplains of Henry VIII. Edited

by J. M. COWPER, Esq., with an Introduction by the Rev. Prof. BREWER, Calendarer of the State Papers of Henry VIII.

3. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S. Part III.
4. THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLAND, ab. 1548 A.D., edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, Esq.
5. A SUPPLICACYON OF THE BEGGERS, by SIMON FISH, ab. 1524 A.D., ed. by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A.; and *The Proper Dyaloge*, 1530 A.D., perhaps by WM ROY, edited by the Rev. W. DENTON, M.A.

But the last of these Texts will not be pushed forward, in the hope that its place may be taken by one or all of the three following:

6. CHAUCER'S BRED AND MYLK FOR CHILDREN, or 'Treatise on the Astrolabie.' Edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT.
7. HARRISON'S DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND, 1577-87 A.D.
8. BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part II. Edited from the MSS and early printed editions by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT.

Of these, the *Bred and Mylk*, *Bruce*, *Complaynt*, and *Harrison*, were fully commented on in the last Report, pages 15-19, and the Committee have only to remark on the three first, that their Editors' other work for the Society rendered it impossible for them to get these books forwarder than they did last year, while as to the 4th—Harrison—Mr Viles's fresh literary engagements have stopt him altogether, and will oblige him to give up the work to another editor. As to the *Bruce*, the Committee were surprised to find that, though they had announced the Society's new edition of the work as preparing in January, 1868 (*Report*, p. 11), and again as to appear if possible in 1869 (*Report*, p. 16, β), yet without a word of notice to them, a new edition of the poem was produced by one of the Society's agents in Glasgow, Messrs Ogle and Co., in September last. But as an able review in *The Athenæum* of 1869 showed that this new edition was a mere reprint of Jamieson's old one, with all its mistakes, and turned out without a single reference to its MS, or to the much better MS of a large portion of the poem in St John's College, Cambridge, the Committee felt that they could not allow such a production—however well it might suit the unknowing public, or pay the publishers—to interfere with the continuance of Mr Skeat's careful edition for the Society from the best MS, as well as the inferior one, and also from the early printed editions which Mr Skeat found, on examination, must have been printed from good MSS. The work will therefore be produced as soon as the heavy collations and the Editor's time will allow.

England in Henry VIII's Time is from a unique MS dis-

covered by the learned Calendarer of the Henry VIII State-Papers in the Record Office. He thought it so important a document on the Condition of England—as coming from one of Henry VIII's own Chaplains, and therefore little likely to take too dark a view of the state of the country—that he recommended it warmly for publication by the Society, and promised to write a short Introduction to the work, describing its writer, and the speakers in the Dialogue—Lupset and Cardinal Pole.—As well from the desire to help in the most thorough Calendar of the Master of the Rolls' series, as to start their own Condition-of-Tudor-England Series with a new work, the Committee acted on Professor Brewer's request, and *Starkey's Dialogue* is at press, Mr J. M. Cowper editing it. Though the opening pages are somewhat abstract and dull, yet when the social questions are fairly entered on, the discussions are full of interest and information to the student of the time, and fully justify Professor Brewer's wish to get the MS into type.

Sir Thomas Maleore's *Morte d'Arthur* has been put off, both because Mr Furnivall has been too hard-worked to proceed with it, and because he has resolved not to take it up again till its sources are more definitely pointed out. Having tracked them up to the middle of bk IV, chap. 16, knowing also the *Queste* parts, and Mr Henry Ward of the British Museum having lately pointed out what is derived from the French Romance of the *Prophecies de Merlin*, the Editor hopes to be able to account for Maleore's whole book, and then reproduce it.

§ 6. Having thus passed in review the Society's possible work for the present year, 1870, the Committee turn to notice its work accomplished in 1869; but they must first urge Members most strongly to exert themselves to raise the necessary funds for the production of the New Year's work, by procuring fresh Members to join the Society. A thousand subscribers are needed for the proper working of the Society, with its wide range, from the earliest Anglo-Saxon to the latest Elizabethan stage of our language and life. It is not to the credit of England that a German Editor should have to say he must come over here to print our Anglo-Saxon prose for German readers, as there are no Englishmen public-spirited enough to do it; it is not to the credit of Shakspeare's countrymen that the most valuable work on his England—Harrison's *Description*—is still inaccessible except in most costly books; and Members must see to it that money is not wanting in order to make these reproaches cease.

§ 7. To show the Society's progress since its start, and the

result of its last year's work, the table from our last Report is repeated, with the addition of the year 1869.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

	1864	1865	1866	1867	1868	1869
Members	145	260	409	580	660	635
Income	£152	£384	£681	£717	£761	£645
Pages issued	481	950	2034*	1207	1363	1438

EXTRA SERIES.

Members	..	..	..	150	250	255
Income ..	..	..	..	£161	£300	£345
Pages issued	..	..	..	804	584	682

This table does not include the Reprints. It shows a satisfactory rate of progress (except as to Members last year), and the need of increasing it next year.

§ 8. On three of the Texts of the past year in our Original Series, full comment was made in our last Report: on *Merlin*, Part III, with Mr Glennie's Essay, at p. 11-12; on *Lyndesay's Satyre*, at p. 12-13; on *Piers Plowman, Text B*, at p. 14-15; and the Committee have only to add now the expression of their exceeding gratification at the thorough treatment which the most perfect form of the great 14th-century Vision of the Plowman has received at the hands of Mr Skeat, whose work takes rank with the very best that has preceded it—the *Wycliffite Versions* and *Lazamon*—and is a credit to the Society and himself.†

β The *Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy* had been long in type, waiting for its issue on the completion of the *English Gilds*. As that book could not be finished by November, the first part of the *Gest* was substituted for it; and now that the sweet verse is not dead in our ears, in which Mr William Morris has retold us the story of Jason; now that Homer, who never dies, is still with us, we can but hear with pleasure how the earlier poet sang in his rough alliteration the story of the Golden Fleece, and recounted the *real* truth of that Trojan War, about which he says Old Homer feigned so much that was false, betrayed the truth, and told so many trifles,—about Gods fighting in the field as if they were folk,—that honest Ovid and virtuous Virgil proved him untrue, and damned

* Partly paid for by the 1867 subscriptions.

† Subscribers should take notice that the 12th Passus of the A-text of Piers Plowman, wanting in the A-text as at first issued, is now supplied at the end of the B-text, and is so printed as to admit of being easily inserted in its proper place. Persons not members of the Society, who have bought a copy of the A-text, can have this twelfth Passus supplied to them, on application to the Rev. W. W. Skeat, 1 Cintra Terrace, Cambridge.

his deeds. Let, then, all know, that in this West-Midland* verse which follows the grave Guido, Dites the Greek, and Dares the Tulke out of Troy, they may learn what the two latter saw with their eyes in the great war of old, and no longer doubt whether Helen and Hector were ever in the flesh or not.

But the main reason for printing this Troy-Book, as for all our other work, is our forefathers' interest in the subject. To the men of the Middle Ages the one great fact in history was the Destruction of Troy. Beside it, Jerusalem and Alexander, were small. To Troy,—Rome, and Brutus the founder of Britain, were due: round Troy was a halo of glory and song. Our part, therefore, it is, to reproduce, as occasion offers, all the versions of the story which our men of Early England heard.

§ 9. In our Extra Series, the year 1869 has seen the separate publication of Chaucer's Boethius for the first time in our literature—see Report for 1869, p. 10 κ,—by which our issue for 1868 is completed. The same year has seen the publication of Part II of Mr A. J. Ellis's able work on Early English Pronunciation, which Part treats of the pronunciation of the 13th and previous centuries, of Anglo-Saxon, Icelandic, Old Norse, and Gothic, with Chronological Tables of the value of Letters, and expression of Sounds in English Writing. It is with pleasure that the Committee have learnt the warm reception that this noble work has met with from the learning of Germany, contrasting favourably as it does, with the thoughtless compliments of some Englishmen who are not able to see the value of the book, or to rejoice, as they should, in being able to share the credit of belonging to all or any of the Societies which have joined in producing it. The book is an honour to English scholarship, and has opened a new subject of great importance with an ability and completeness seldom, if ever, equalled.

Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c., is the volume noticed on p. 17 of our last Report as a *Book of Precedence*, &c. The first tract was prefixed to the book on account of its interest now, when Educational Reform is in the ascendant, and to enrol more distinctly on the list of its adherents in Elizabeth's days the name of the gallant Sir Humfrey Gilbert. The book is, in fact, a Supplement to the *Babees Book* of 1868, and in case any of the Society's members wish to possess it, who do not subscribe to the Extra Series, they can have it by sending to Messrs Trübner, 7*s*., being half the published price of the volume, with 6*d*. for postage. The Committee have pleasure in

* See Mr R. Morris's Preface to his revised edition (1869) of the Society's first Text, *Early English Alliterative Poems*.

recording their thanks to Mr William Michael Rossetti and Mr Eugene Oswald for their interesting Essays on Early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, &c., in this volume.

The 3rd Text in our Extra Series—Awdeley, Harman, &c., on the Vagabonds of Shakespere's time—was brought forward at the last moment to complete the year's issue within the year, when it was found that the other books intended for that year could not be produced. As a living picture of the class it deals with,—whose specimens are seen so constantly in the literature of the day—as bringing out more clearly the character of the social-reformer and Kentish Squire, Thomas Harman, and settling the question of priority between him and Awdeley,—the volume is of considerable interest to the Elizabethan student.

§ 10. *Reprints.* (See p. 11 of last Report.) Those for 1864 are at last finished and issued, the printer having kept the *Early English Alliteratives* two years in hand. By the liberality of Mr Charles Childs, for which the Committee and the Society are much indebted to him, arrangements have been made, not only for reprinting this year all the Texts of 1865, but also the 2nd Part of Lyndesay for 1866. The Hume (No. 5) and Wright's Chaste Wife (12) have been finished for some time, and the Lancelot (6), Genesis and Exodus (7), and Morte Arthure (8) are now at press. About Thynne (No. 9) there may be some difficulty, as Dr Kingsley has left England for a year or two's trip to Australia, &c.; but from Lord Ellesmere's known liberality in such matters, there is little doubt that he will allow another Editor to revise the printed text by the MS, and in this case Mr Wheatley has consented to see the tract through the press. The Reprints of 1866 involve the outlay of such a large sum of money, nearly £700, that the Committee must needs wait for a time before undertaking this venture. But if the help of Members in securing fresh ones who will take the back texts of 1864 and 1865, meets the hopes of the Committee, they trust that in 1871 some, at least, of the Reprints of 1866 may go to press. As this back work is undertaken—at much trouble to the Editors and Hon. Sec.—solely for the convenience of those who did not come forward to help the Society in its early struggles, an appeal may fairly be made to them now for resolute efforts to carry the scheme through.

§ 11. *Cheap edition of Havelok the Dane.* In answer to the call of Prof. George Stephens of Copenhagen,—the author of the magnificent folios on "The Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England"—for a cheap edition of 'Havelok the Dane' to read with his Danish students in the University of Copenhagen, and to circulate among those Danes who care for the old

literature which binds their country and England together, the Committee could not refuse, but willingly came forward, to do their part in this happy work, and accordingly,—by Mr Childs's help again—produced an edition of the book on thinner paper than the Society's, but still very good, of which 50 copies were sold to Prof. Stephens at 2*s.* 6*d.* a volume in cloth. At this price per volume any number of copies not less than six can be obtained by letter to Mr F. J. Furnivall, 3, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn, enclosing payment, by any teacher for any school or class. Mr R. Morris and Mr Hales, at King's College Evening-Classes and School, and Prof. Morley at University College, have already promised to use this *Havelok* as a Text-book for their classes next session. It is to be hoped that every other Professor and Teacher in connection with the Society will follow this example, and that our members may soon have the satisfaction of seeing this best of our Early-English Romances, till lately so rare and so costly, used as a common text-book in our best schools, for the information and delight of the pupils. The Committee are sure that no subscriber to the Extra Series will grudge this result, which the slightly higher price he at first paid for the book on thicker paper, will enable us to bring about.

§ 12. *Binding of our Texts.* Such frequent applications have been made on this point, that the Committee are bound to notice it publicly. Their advice to members is: 'Bind as many Texts separately as you possibly can. Three thin texts in three vols., half-roan, cloth sides, at 1s. 3d. a volume, are handier and better than three texts in one vol., half-morocco, at 3s. 6d.' But if any Members are not inclined to bear the cost of binding all their Texts separately, they may arrange them as follows:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

1. Alliterative Poems (perhaps with 7).
2. Arthur, with 8. Morte Arthur, and 6. Lancelot.
3. Lauder, to wait for Part 2, and be 1 vol.
4. Gawaine, to wait for Part 2, and be 1 vol.
5. Hume, with 9. Thynne, and 16. Quinte Essence.
7. Genesis and Exodus (may go with 1).
10. 21. 36. Merlin: to wait for Part 4, and be 2 vols.
11. 19. 35. 37. Lyndesay: to wait for Part 5, and be 2 vols.
12. Chaste Wife, 14. Horn, &c.
13. 18. 24. Marharete, Hali Meidenhad, Virgin Hymns, half 25. Clene Maydenhod, 26. Religious Pieces.
15. and half 25. Political Poems, and Stacions.
17. 28. Specimens, and Piers Plowman A.

20. Hampole; to wait for the cancel of the *Office*, and for other Hampoles.
22. Partenay.
23. Ayenbite.
27. Levins.
29. 34. Homilies I.
30. Pierce the Ploughman's Crede.
31. Myrc: to wait for Mass-Book.
32. Babees Book.
33. Knight (to wait for the 13 pages of Corrections).
38. Piers Plowman B.
39. Troy Book: to wait for Part II.

EXTRA SERIES.

Bind all the complete Texts singly, except that III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, and VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, may go together. VI. Chevelere Assigne, may wait for the *Ypotis* volume announced in our last Report, p. 20, as to be edited by Mr J. W. Hales.

Members will find it handy to have the numbers of the Texts put at the bottom of the backs of their volumes, to make the titles short, and have them in large letters. The Committee do not propose to issue any amalgamated title-pages, as they recommend Texts bound singly, and filled up with a Report or blank paper when they are very thin. Each Report and Notice should be bound with some volume of the year it was issued in.

§ 13. *Prizes.* Again the Committee have the pleasure of recording their sense of the value of the work done by these in calling forth special study at Early English in so many parts of the kingdom; and again they have to thank the Professors and Teachers who so kindly bear the burden of teaching and examining for this end. To show the nature of the Papers set and answered, Mr Hales has suggested the printing of the two examination Papers set by Mr Richard Morris at King's College, of which the one on Piers Plowman was for the Society's prize, and was admirably answered by the boy of 16 who won the prize. If any members of the Society find themselves able to floor the papers, the majority of the Committee humbly own their own inferiority to them.

The winners of the Prizes were in 1869 :—

Winners.	*Examiners.*
Frederic W. Reade, St Alban Hall	Rev. Prof. Bosworth, Oxford
John Lamb, (East Lothian)	Prof. Masson, Edinburgh

Winners.	*Examiners.*
W. M Lane	Prof. Dowden, Dublin
Matthew M. Dickie, Bristol	Prof. Nichol, Glasgow
J. Alex. Black, Cupar	Prof. Baynes, St. Andrew's
Alfred Hopkinson	Prof. Ward, Owen's Coll., Manchester
Robert A. Rolfe	Prof. Adams, Evening Class, Manchester
J. W. Lord, Birmingham B. Paul Newman, London	Prof. Morley, University Coll., London
J. Herbert Seabrooke	Rev. Prof. Brewer, King's Coll., London
James Gow	R. Morris, Esq., King's Coll. School, London
	Prof. Yonge, Queen's College, Belfast
Henry Heazle	Prof. Rushton, Queen's College, Cork
John Moran	Prof. Moffatt, Queen's College, Galway
H. R. Verry	Rev. E. A. Abbott, City of London School
J. Simpson	Rev. F. W. Walker, Manchester Gram. Sch.

Prof. Nichol, of Glasgow, gave a second prize to Mr Robert A. Sinclair of Glasgow; and the Rev. F. W. Walker of the Manchester Grammar School gave a 2nd prize to Broadhurst. By an oversight, which the Committee regret, the prize promised to University College School last year was not sent.

During the year, promises of Prizes have been made to the class of ladies and gentlemen, conducted by our member, Mr Robert Spence Watson, at the Literary and Philosophical Society at Newcastle; to the School at Mill Hill, re-opened so favourably under the charge of our member Dr R. F. Weymouth; and to the King's College Evening Class under Mr Richard Morris.

§ 14. The giving as a prize of one year's issue of our Texts in both Series, though it suited the Society and its publisher, has been found inconvenient to the receivers of the prizes, as in certain years Continuations have abounded, which could not form prizes: for instance, the whole issue in the Original Series of 1869 were Continuations, though two Texts (Lyndesay's Satyre, and Piers Plowman B) were complete in themselves. To obviate this hereafter, the Committee have resolved to make a selection from the Society's Texts, as soon as the Lyndesay is complete, and issue the same set of Prizes to every Examiner in the spring of every year. To make up for the continuations of 1869, a set of the Reprints of 1864 will be sent forthwith to all the Colleges, &c., that receive Prizes.

§ 15. To make room for the Examination-papers before mentioned, and to save cost, the usual Lists of MSS and books for future publication by the Society are omitted this year. Members can refer to them in our former Reports.

The review of the Society's past work, the Society's present

condition, the forthlook over the work before us, show ground for the strongest belief in a long and prosperous career for the Society's most useful efforts. Men who were at first inclined to sneer at Antiquarianism in language are coming round to us, and acknowledging that they cannot understand the niceties of the speech of to-day without going back with us to the Early English and Semi-Saxon times in which our words changed their Anglo-Saxon forms—for such a phrase as 'many a,' recourse must be had to *Lazamon*;—schools as well as colleges are confessing the importance of our work, which the Delegates of the Clarendon Press are popularizing; and there is every cause for every Member of our Society to be sure that the work he is engaged in is a good one, one that he is bound to help by every effort that he can fairly make.

Any Member willing to help in editing Texts should send his name to Mr Furnivall.

The List of Members and Honorary Secretary's cash account are subjoined. Members are urged to pay their Subscriptions early in the year.

The Committee have passed the following Resolutions:

1. *That no Texts be sent to any Member* 1 *year in arrear with his subscription.* 2. *That those in arrear for* 2 *years be struck off the List of Members, subject to the discretion of the Honorary Secretary.*

The Subscription to the Society is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. (Large Paper £2 2s.) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Union Bank of London, 14, Argyll Place, Regent Street, W., or by post-office order (made payable to the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq., 53, Berners Street, London, W. All Members who subscribe through other channels than the Hon. Sec. are asked to send their names to him in order to insure an early insertion of them in the List of Members.

KING'S COLLEGE SCHOOL.

MATRICULATION CLASS.

English Language.

1. Show that the English Alphabet is, (*a*) imperfect, (*b*) redundant.
2. Classify the mutes according to the organs by which they are sounded.

Illustrate the interchange of cognate sounds by examples drawn from the English language only.

3. The letter *g* is said to be soft before *e* and *i*;—modify this rule so as to limit it to *one* class of words only.

4. Show how accent (*a*) differs from emphasis; (*b*) distinguishes words identical in form; (*d*) causes changes in the sound and form of words.

5. Explain the following plurals, *politics, pease, eaves, alms, riches.* What number must the verb be in to agree with the following nouns, *news, pains, means?*

6. Explain the following forms, *goose* and *gander; songstress; carlin; bride* and *bridegroom; lord* and *lady.*

7. Show that *kine* and *oxen* are remnants of *two* distinct modes of forming the plural.

8. Give the corresponding soft forms to *dike, poke, sack, cloke* (claw), *kirk, flick* (of bacon), *stick.* Explain the *d* in *ridge, edge,* and *sound.*

9. (*a*) What is the force of the suffix *-ing* in *shilling; morning;* he is *weeping;* he came *running;* this is to *witing* (= this is to wit), *erring* is human? (*b*) How does the suffix *-lock* in *hemlock* differ from the *lock* in *wedlock?*

10. All suffixes were originally distinct words. Illustrate this assertion by the origin of the following suffixes, *-ard* in *drunkard, -head* in *Godhead; -ship* in *worship, -less* in *godless, m* in *am, -ther* in *whether.* Give the other forms of the suffixes, *-ard, -head,* and *-ship.*

11. Explain the suffix *-ther* in *feather.* Show that *-der* in *murder, -ter* in *laughter, -dle* in *needle,* are other forms of *-ther.*

12. Explain the prefixes *by* in *by-law; by-play; be* in *be-tīmes; mis* in *mistake; to* in *to-day, wan* in *wanton.*

13. What adjectival inflections of the older language have we lost?

14. Discuss the forms *less, worse, next, best, former, elder.*

15. (*a*) What is the origin of the suffix *-en* in *golden, -en* in *broken; -some* in *gladsome, -om* in *seldom?* (*b*) Show that the words *eleven* and *twelve* contain a suffix of the same origin as the *-ty* in *twenty* and the *ti-* in *tithe.* Account for the *n* in *tenth.*

CHRISTMAS, 1869.

Piers the Plowman.

1. Give a brief outline of the 'Vision.'

2. What are the special merits of the 'Vision?' Quote any passage (or passages) which illustrates the social life of England in the 14th century.

3. Give some account of the *metre* of the 'Vision.' Name any earlier works written in the same style of versification.

4. Explain the following constructions:—I went *me* to rest; I behelde *an heigh* to the sonne; thanne *gan* I to meten; as *hem* good liked; *me* þo3te; to *let* the cat *worthe;* fasten *a fryday;* to *eche* a tale; *Iuwen* silver.

5. Make any remarks that you think are needed on the following phrases, and notice especially the words underlined:—Men *beth* so trewe; whan alle tresores *aren* tried; ac *heo* þennes 3eode; what *sche* were; he *leode* þat I *lovye;* He was *over-al yhowted* and *yhote trusse; tho robberdes* knaves; a *goliardeys.*

6. (*a*) Correct the following forms, and give your reasons:—I *shope* me, &c.; *I went me;* I *slombred;* I *behelde* a *depe* dale. (*b*) To what class of verbs (strong or weak) do the following verbs belong? *cutten; ladde; radde.* What verbs of a similar form have we in modern English?

7. Give the preterites and passive participles of *crepen, lepen, se3en* (to see), *dingen, bersten.*

8. Explain the suffixes in the following words:—*poundmel, heuenriche, liflode* (and its connection, if any, with *livelihood*), *chaffare, ly3tliche.* Give the derivation of *buxom, stint, chapman, brimstone, mumble, game, wit, witty.* Show that *somnus* contains a root cognate with the *swef* in *swevene,* a dream.

9. (*a*) Give a modern rendering of the following passages with derivatives from, and the modern forms of, the words underlined.

(*a*) A *raton* of *renon* · most renable of tonge,
Seide for a souereyne · helpe to hym-selve;
I haue y-sein *segges, quod* he · in the cite of london
Beren *bi3es* ful bri3te · abouten here nekkes,
And some colers of crafty werk; · uncoupled thei wenden
Bothe in wareine & in waste · where hym *leue* lyketh,
And other while thei *aren* elles-where · as I here telle.
Were there a belle on here *bei3* · bi Ihesu, as me thynketh,
Men my3te *wite* where thei went · and awei *renne!*
And ri3t so, quod that ratoun · reson me sheweth
To *bugge* a belle of brasse · or of bri3te sylver,
And knitten on a colere · for owre comune profit,
And hangen it upon the cattes *hals* · thanne here we mowen,
Where he *ritt* or *rest* · or renneth to playe.
And 3if him *list* for to *laike* · thenne loke we *mowen,*
And peren in his presence · ther while hym plaie liketh,
And 3if him wrattheth, be *ywar* · and his weye *shonye.*

(*b*) Mesure is medcyne · thou3 thow moche *3erne,*
It is nau3t al gode to the goste · that the gutte axeth,
Ne *liflode* to thi *likam* · that *leef* is to thi soule.
Leue not thi likam · for a lyer him techeth,
That is the wrecched worlde · wolde the bitraye.
For the *fende* & thi flesch · folweth the to-gidere,
This and that *sueth* thi soule · and seith it in thin herte;
And for thow sholdest ben ywar · I *wisse* the the beste.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT.

ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, ESQ.
DANBY P. FRY, ESQ.
FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, ESQ.
HENRY HUCKS GIBBS, ESQ.
FITZEDWARD HALL, ESQ.
REV. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
RICHARD MORRIS, ESQ.
EDWARD PEACOCK, ESQ.
REV. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ., 53, BERNERS STREET, LONDON, W.

BANKERS:

THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, REGENT STREET BRANCH,
14, ARGYLL PLACE, W.

*** *A star or dagger is prefixed to the names of those who subscribe to the* Extra Series ; *a star for the small paper, and a dagger for the large paper.*

*ADAM, A. Mercer, Esq., M.D., Bargate Lodge, Boston, Lincolnshire.
ADAMS, Dr. Ernest, Anson Road, Victoria Park, Manchester.
*ADAMS, George E., Esq. (Lancaster Herald), Heralds' College, E.C.
*ADAMSON, Edward, Esq., Church Street, Rye, Sussex.
*ADDIS, John, Jun., Esq., Rustington, Littlehampton, Sussex.
*ADRIAN, Alfred D., Esq., 8, Clifton Road, Camden Square, N.W.
ADYE, Willet L., Esq., Puckpool House, Ryde.
AINSWORTH, Dr. R. F., Cliff Point, Lower Broughton, Manchester.
AKROYD, Edward, Esq., Bank Field, Halifax.
ALEXANDER, George Russell, Esq., Glasgow.
†ALEXANDER, John, Esq., Menstriebank, Dowanhill Gardens, Glasgow.
ALEXANDER, Walter, Esq., 29, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
*ALLEN, Edw. G., Esq., 12, Tavistock Row, Covent Garden.
ALLON, Rev. Henry, 10, St. Mary's Road, Canonbury, N.
AMERY, J. Sparke, Jun., Esq., Druid, near Ashburton, Devon.
*AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass., U. S.
AMHURST, Wm. A. Tyssen, Esq., Didlington Park, Brandon, Norfolk.
ANGUS, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Regent's Park College, N.W.
ARMSTRONG, Hugh Clayton, Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
ARNOLD, T., Esq., Laleham, Oxford.
*ASHER & Co., Messrs., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (7 sets).
ASHURST, W. H., Esq., General Post Office, E.C.
*ATHENÆUM CLUB, Waterloo Place, S.W.
ATKINSON, Rev. E., D.D., Master of Clare College, Cambridge.
*ATKINSON, Rev. J. C., Danby Parsonage, Yarm, Yorkshire.
*AUSTIN, Frederick Stephen, Esq., 39, Princess Street, Manchester.
AUSTIN, Stephen, Hertford.

BABINGTON, Rev. Professor Churchill, B.D., Cockfield Rectory, Sudbury, Suffolk.

†BAIN, J., Esq., 1, Haymarket. *Extra Series*, 1 large and 1 small.
†BAKER, Charles, Esq., 11, Sackville Street, W.
BALTIMORE MERCANTILE LIBRARY.
*BANKS, W. S., Esq., Barstow Square, Wakefield.
BARKER, Philip, Esq., 2, Birch Polygon, Rusholme, Manchester.
BARON, Rev. J., Rectory, Upton Scudamore, Warminster, Wilts.
BARRETT, Rev. Alfred, D.D., Carshalton House, Surrey.
*BARWELL, Thomas, Esq., Cank Street, Leicester.
BAYNES, Prof. Thos. S., 19, Queen Street, St. Andrew's, Fife.
BEAMES, John, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India.
BEARD, James, Esq., The Grange, Burnage Lane, near Manchester.
BEAUMONT COLLEGE, Old Windsor (Rev. Francis Clough, Principal).
BELFAST, THE LIBRARY OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE.
BELL, Rev. W. R., Laithkirk Vicarage, Mickleton, near Barnard Castle.
BELL, T. L. G., Esq., The Broadway, Stratford, E.
BENECKE, Dr., Berlin.
BENTLY, Rev. T. R., M.A., St. Matthew's Rectory, Manchester.
BEST, W., Esq., 18, Lyddon Terrace, Leeds.
BICKERTON, G., Esq., 41, Dick Place, Edinburgh.
BIDDELL, Sidney, Esq., Farm-hill House, Stroud, Gloucestershire.
*BINNS, Rev. William, 37, Portland Place, Devonport.
*BIRMINGHAM LIBRARY, Union Street, Birmingham.
*BIRMINGHAM FREE CENTRAL LIBRARY, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
BLACKLEY, Rev. W. L., North Waltham Rectory, Micheldever, Hants.
*BLACKMAN, Frederick, Esq., 4, York Road, S.W.
*BLADON, James, Esq., Albion House, Pont y Pool.
BOHN, Henry G., Esq., North End House, Twickenham.
BOND, E. A., Esq., British Museum, W.C.
*BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY, U. S.
*BOSWORTH, Rev. Professor, D.D., 20, Beaumont Street, Oxford.
BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Esq., Greenfield, Manchester.
BRADBURY, Charles J., Esq., Oak Bank, Chetham Hill, Manchester.
BRITTON, John James, Esq., 5, Park Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
*BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY, New York.
BROTHERS, Alfred, Esq., 14, St. Ann's Square, Manchester.
BROWN, A. H., Esq., Brentwood.
BROWN, Joseph, Esq., Grammar School, Kendal.
*BUCHANAN, Dr. Robert, Prince's Street, Greenock.
*BUCKLEY, Rev. Wm. Edw., Rectory, Middleton Cheney, Banbury.
BUMPUS, Mr., 6, Holborn Bars.
BURGES, William, Esq., 15, Buckingham Street, Strand.
*BURRA, James S., Esq., Ashford, Kent.
BUTE, The Marquis of.

*CAMBRIDGE, CHRIST'S COLLEGE.
* „ ST. CATHARINE'S COLLEGE.
* „ ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.
* „ TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY.
* „ TRINITY HALL LIBRARY.
CAMPBELL, J. D., Esq., Mauritius.
*CAPARN, Rev. W. B., Draycot Vicarage, Weston super Mare.
CAPE TOWN, South African Library, Cape of Good Hope.
*CARLYLE, Dr., The Hill, Dumfries, N.B.
CHALMERS, James, Esq., Aberdeen.
*CHALMERS, Richard, Esq., 1, Claremont Terrace, Glasgow.

*CHAMBERLAIN, Arthur, Esq., Moor Green Hall, Moseley, near Birmingham.
*CHAMBERLAIN, Professor John Henry, Christchurch Buildings, Birmingham.
CHAPPELL, William, Esq., Heather Down, Ascot, Berks.
CHELTENHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY.
„ PERMANENT LIBRARY, 18, Clarence Street, Cheltenham.
CHILDS, Charles, Esq., Bungay.
CHRISTIAN, J. Henry, Esq., 197, Albany Street, Regent's Park, N.W.
CHRISTIANIA UNIVERSITY.
CINCINNATI PUBLIC AND SCHOOL LIBRARY.
CLARK, E. C., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
CLARK, Rev. Samuel, The Vicarage, Bredwardine, Hereford.
COHEN, Arthur, Esq., 6, King's Bench Walk, Temple, E.C.
COLEBROOK, Sir T. Edward, Bart., 37, South Street, Piccadilly.
†COLERIDGE, Sir J. Duke, Q.C., 6, Southwick Crescent.
COLLIER, Rev. C., Principal, Training College, Winchester.
COLTMAN, Rev. George, Rector of Stickney, near Boston.
COMBE, Thomas, Esq., University Press, Oxford.
*COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne, Chadstone, Northamptonshire.
CONSTABLE, Archibald, Esq., 11, Thistle Street, Edinburgh.
*COOK, J. William, Esq., 3, Albert Villas, Whitehall Road, Woodford Wells.
COOPER, John Forster, Esq., 175, Adelaide Road, N.W.
CORNWELL, Dr., Purbrook, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
†COSENS, Frederick, Esq., Larkbere Lodge, Thornton Road, Clapham Park, S.W.
*COWPER, Joseph Meadows, Esq., Faversham.
COX, Rev. Thomas, The Heath, near Halifax.
*COXHEAD, Albert C., Esq., 47, Russell Square, W.C.
CRAIG, Rev. J. K., Dilamgerbendi Insula, near Ringwood.
CRAIG, Rev. John S., Maryport, Cumberland.
CREAK, A., Esq., The Wick, Brighton.
CREWDSON, Thos. Dilworth, Esq., 8, Cecil Street, Greenheys, Manchester.
CROSSLEY, James, Esq., Cavendish Place, C.M., Manchester.
CROSTON, James, Esq., The Grove, Halliwell Lane, Cheetham Hill, Manchester.
CROUCH, Walter, jun., Esq., 20, Coborn Street, Bow, E.
CROWTHER, Joseph S., Esq., 28, Brazennose Street, Manchester.
*CULLEY, M. T., Esq., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland.
CURTIS, Major General, M. Martin, Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence, New York.
CUTHBERT, A., Esq., Glasgow.

*DALTON, Rev. J. N., 6, Green Street, Cambridge.
DARBISHIRE, R. D., Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester.
†DAVIES, Rev. John, Walsoken Rectory, near Wisbeach.
DAVIES, Robert, Esq., The Mount, York.
*DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq., care of Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 55, Parliament Street, S.W.
DAVIES, William, Esq., 81, King Street, Manchester.
DAWES, Rev. J. S., Newton House, Surbiton, S.W.
DEIGHTON, BELL, & Co., Messrs., Cambridge.
*DE LA RUE, Wm. Frederick, Esq., 110, Bunhill Row, E.C.
*DENNY, Hy G., Esq., 37, Court Square, Boston.
DENTON, Rev. W., 48, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
DERBY, Earl of, 23, St. James's Square, S.W.
†DEVONSHIRE, The Duke of, Devonshire House, Piccadilly.
*DICKINSON, F. H., Esq., 119, St. George's Square, S.W.
DICKSON, David, Esq., Register House, Edinburgh.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq., 83, Harley Street, Cavendish Square, W.

*DODDS, Rev. James, The Abbey, Paisley, N.B.
*DONALDSON, David, Esq., Grammar School, Paisley.
DONALDSON, Rev. John, Edinburgh.
DOWDEN, Prof. Edward, 61, Wellington Road, Dublin.
DRAKE, W. H., Esq., 2, Newton Terrace, Faversham.
DUBLIN, KING'S INN LIBRARY, Henrietta Street.
„ ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY.
* „ Right Rev. Richard C. Trench, D.D., Archbishop of, Dublin.
DULLEY, Rev. Morton, Barnby Rectory, near Beccles, Suffolk.
DUNN, A. I., Esq., 57, Clarendon Terrace, Belsize Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.
DURHAM CATHEDRAL, THE LIBRARY OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.
DU RIEN, Rev. W. M., 30, Delamere Terrace, Harrow Road, W.
DURNFORD, Ven. Archdeacon, Middleton, near Manchester.
DYKES, Frederick, Esq., Wakefield.

*EARLE, Rev. J., Swanswick Rectory, Bath.
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
EDIS, Robert W., 14, Fitzroy Square, W.
EGGINTON, John, Esq., 13, Friar Street, Reading.
EISDELL, Miss S. L., Colchester.
*ELLIS, A. J., Esq., 25, Argyll Road, Kensington, W.
ELLIOT, Sir Walter, Wolfelee, Hawick, N.B.
*ELT, C. H., Esq., 1, Noel Street, Islington.
*ELY CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.
†EUING, William, Esq., 209, West George Street, Glasgow.
*EVANS, Sebastian, Esq., 145, Highgate, near Birmingham.
EVANSTON, Illinois, North Western University.
EYTON, J. Walter K., Esq., 46, Portsdown Road, Maida Hill, W.

*FAIRBAIRN, Rev. James, Newhaven, near Edinburgh.
FAIRBRIDGE, Charles, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
*FALCONER, Thomas, Esq., Usk, Monmouthshire.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. John P., Vice-Principal, Training College, Battersea.
FERRIS, O. A., Esq., 2, Union Road, Tuffnell Park, N.
FIELD, Hamilton, Esq., Thornton Lodge, Thornton Road, Clapham Park.
FISHWICK, Major Henry, Carr Hill, Rochdale.
FITCH, J. G., Esq., Heworth House, York.
FLETCHER, John Shepherd, Esq., Lever Street, Piccadilly, Manchester.
FOGO, David F. Laurie, Esq., 145, West George Street, Glasgow.
*FORSTER, John, Esq., Palace-gate House, Kensington, W.
FOSTER, Ebenezer, Esq., The Elms, Cambridge.
FRAMES, George C., Esq., 55, Belsize Park, N.W.
*FREEMAN, D. A., Esq., 1, Plowden Buildings, Temple, E.C.
FROGGATT, Benjamin, Esq., Stanfield House, Levenshulme, Burnage Lane, near Manchester.
FROGGATT, Thomas, Esq., East View, Fallowfield, Manchester.
FROMMANN, Herr E., Jena. (2 sets.)
*FRY, Danby P., Esq., Poor Law Board, Whitehall.
FRY, Frederick, Esq., 110, Bunhill Row, E.C.
*FURNIVALL, F. J., Esq., 3, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.

*GEE, William, Esq., High Street, Boston.
GIBBS, Captain Charles, 2nd Regiment.
*GIBBS, H. H., Esq., St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park.
*GIBBS, John, Esq., Arthur's Tower, Knightstone, Weston super Mare.

*GIBBS, William, Esq., Tyntesfield, near Bristol.
GILL, John, Esq., Dean Lane, Newton Heath, Manchester.
GINSBURG, Rev. Dr. Chr. D., Brooklea, Aigburth Road, Liverpool.
GIRAUD, Francis F., Esq., South House, Faversham.
GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
GLEN, W. Cunningham, Esq., Poor Law Board, Whitehall.
GLENNIE, J. S. Stuart, Esq., 6, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
GODWIN, E. W., Esq., 197, Albany Street, N.W.
GOLDSTÜCKER, Professor T., 14, St. George's Square, N.W.
GOLDTHORP, J. D., Esq., Wakefield.
*GORDON, George J. R., Esq., Stuttgart.
GORDON, Rev. Robert, 14, Northumberland Street, Edinburgh.
GOULBOURN, Very Rev. Dr., Dean of Norwich, Norwich.
GRAHAME, W. F., Esq., Madras Civil Service.
GREEN, Rev. Henry, Heathfield, Knutsford, Cheshire.
GREG, Louis, Esq., 17, Brown's Buildings, Liverpool.
*GREGG, J. C., Esq., Ledbury.
GREY, George, Esq., County Buildings, Glasgow.
GRIFFITH, Rev. H. T., North Walsham, Norfolk.
*GRIFFITH, Robert W., Esq., Quay Street, Cardiff.
GROOME, Rev. Robert., Monk Soham Rectory, Wickham Market, Suffolk.
GUEST, Edwin, Esq., LL.D., Master of Caius College, Cambridge.
GUEST, John, Esq., Moorgate Grange, Rotherham.
*GUILD, J. Wylie, Esq., Glasgow.
*GUILDHALL, LIBRARY OF THE CORPORATION OF LONDON, E.C.

*HAILSTONE, Edward, Esq., Horton Hall, Bradford.
HAINES, Frederick, Esq., 178, Prospect Place, Maida Hill East, W.
*HALES, J. W., Esq., Turret Lodge, Park Village East, Regent's Park, N.W.
HALKETT, Samuel, Esq., Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.
HALL, B. H., Esq., Troy, New York.
*HALL, Fitzedward, Esq., D.C.L., The Hill House, Malesford, near Wickham Market, Suffolk.
*HAMLEN, Charles, Esq., 27, Virginia Street, Glasgow.
HANSON, Reginald, Esq., 40, Boundary Road, N.W.
HARBEN, Henry A., Esq., Seaford Lodge, Fellows' Road, N.W.
*HARRIS, Frederick, Esq., Liverpool.
*HARRIS, Mortimer, Esq., 2, The Cedars, Acacia Grove, Croxted Road, Dulwich, S.E.
*HARRIS, William, Esq., Stratford Road, Camp Hill, Birmingham.
HARRISON, Wm., Esq., Samlesbury Hall, near Preston, Lancashire.
HART, Howard, Esq., Troy, New York.
*HARVARD COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
HAYES, Francis B., Esq., United States.
HEALES, Alfred, Esq., Doctors' Commons, E.C.
HEATH, Richard Child, Esq., New Street, Warwick.
HERFORD, Edward, Esq., Bonishall, Macclesfield.
*HEWITT, Thomas, Esq., Bella Vista, Queen's Town, Cork Harbour.
HILL, John William, Esq., 3, Osborne Terrace, Leeds.
HILTON, Wm. Hughes, Esq., Willow Bank, Stretford, near Manchester.
HODGKIN, Mrs., West Derby, Liverpool.
*HODGSON, Shadworth H., Esq., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.
HOETS, J. W. van Rees, Esq., 150, Adelaide Road, N.W.
HOLME, J. Wilson, Esq., 34, Old Jewry, E.C.

HOOPER, John, Esq., University College, Gower Street, W.C.
HOPKINS, Hugh, Bookseller, 6, Royal Bank Place, Glasgow.
*HORWOOD, Alfred J., Esq., New Court, Middle Temple, E.C.
HOUGHTON, Lord, 16, Upper Brook Street, W.
HOWARD, Henry, Esq., Coomb's Wood, Old Hill, near Halesowen.
HOWARD, Hon. Richard E., D.C.L., Stamp Office, Manchester.
HUGO, Rev. Thomas, The Rectory, West Hackney, N.E.
HULL SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Albion Street, Hull.
*HUNT, W. P., Ipswich.
*HYDE, James John, Esq., 10, Lomas Buildings, Bull Lane, Stepney, E.

I'ANSON, James, jun., Esq., Darlington.
INGLEBY, C. Mansfield, Esq., LL.D., Valentine's, Ilford, E.
IRVINE, William, Esq., Hawich, N.B.

JACKSON, E. Steane, Esq., School, Portland Villas, Plymouth.
JACKSON, George, Esq., Meadow House, Winchester.
*JACKSON, John, Esq., Chancery Place, Manchester.
JAMES, Colonel Edward, C., Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence County, New York State.
JARDINE, Professor Robert, Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada.
JEFFERY, Counsell, Esq., 30, Tredegar Square, Bow Road, E.
*JENKINS, James, M.D., C.B., Royal Marine Artillery Barracks, Eastney, near Portsmouth.
JENNER, Charles, Esq., Easter Duddingston Lodge, Edinburgh.
*JESSOPP, Rev. A., The School House, Norwich.
*JOACHIM, George, Esq., 1, Park Villas, Acre Lane, Brixton, S.W.
JOHNSON, Prof. G. J., 34, Waterloo Street, Birmingham.
†JOHNSON, Richard, Esq., Langton Oaks, Fallowfield, Manchester.
JONES, C. W., Esq., Gateacre, near Liverpool.
JONES, Francis, Esq., Clevedon Villas, Granville Park, Blackheath, S.E.
*JONES, J. Pryce, Esq., Grove Park School, Wrexham.
JONES, Rev. James, jun., Rich Hill, Armagh, Ireland.
*JONES, Joseph, Esq., Abberley Hall, Stourport.
JONES, Rev. R. Crompton, Littleover Hill, near Derby.
*JONES, Thomas, Esq., Chetham Library, Manchester.
JONES, W. Stavenhagen, Esq., 2, Verulam Buildings, Gray's Inn, W.C.
JONES, Sir Willoughby, Bart., Cramner Hall, Fakenham, Norfolk.
*JORDAN, Joseph, Esq., Bridge Street, Manchester.

KENDALL, John, Esq., 85, Rumford Street, Manchester.
KENRICK, William, Esq., Mountlands, Norfolk Road, Birmingham.
KERSHAW, John, Esq., Cross Gate, Audenshaw, Manchester.
*KERSLEY, Rev. Canon, LL.D., Middleton Vicarage, King's Lynn.
KETT, Rev. C. W., 16, Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, N.W.
KING, Charles, R.B., Esq., 31, Spring Gardens, S.W.
*KING, W. Warwick, Esq., 4, Suffolk Lane, Cannon Street, E.C.
*KINGSBURY, Rev. T. L., Cambridge.
KITSON, James, Esq., Elmete Hall, Leeds.
KOCH, Dr., Eisenach (care of Messrs. Williams and Norgate).

LAIDLAY, A., Esq., Seacliffe House, North Berwick, N.B.
LAING, David, Esq., LL.D., Signet Library, Edinburgh.
*LATHAM, Henry, Esq., 34, Beaumont Street, Oxford.
LEEDS OLD LIBRARY.
†LEIGH, John, Esq., Whalley Road, Whalley Range, Manchester, *Local Sec.*

*NAPIER, George W., Esq., Alderley Edge, near Manchester.
NEALE, James, Esq., Reading.
*NEAVES, Lord, 7, Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.
NEUMANN, Edward, Esq., 37, Ethelburga House, 70, Bishopsgate Street, E.C.
*NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.
NEWTON, Mr. Peter, Bookseller, Hull.
NICHOL, Henry, Esq., 52, Thornhill Road, Barnsbury, N.
NICHOL, Professor, University, Glasgow.
NICHOLL, G. W., Esq., The Ham, Cowbridge, Glamorganshire.
NICHOLS, John Gough, Esq., 25, Parliament Street, Westminster.
NOBLE, Benjamin, Esq., 74, Union Street, Greenock.
NORFOLK AND NORWICH LITERARY INSTITUTION, Norwich.
*NORMAN, J. Manship, Esq., Dencombe, Crawley, Sussex.
NORRIS, Edwin, Esq., 6, St. Michael's Grove, Brompton, S.W.
*NORWICH GRAMMAR SCHOOL LIBRARY.

*OAKEY, John, jun., Esq., 172, Blackfriars Road, S.E.
*ODELL, A. J., Esq., New York.
OGLE, Messrs. Maurice & Co., Glasgow.
OPPENHEIM, Mrs. Chas., 29, Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood Road, N.W.
*ORMEROD, Henry M., Esq., 5, Clarence Street, Manchester.
OSCOTT, LIBRARY OF ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, Birmingham (Rev. Dr. Northcote).
*OUSELEY, Rev. Sir Frederick Gore, Bart., St. Michael's College, Tenbury, Herefordshire.
*OWEN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Manchester.
*OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB, Pall Mall.
OXFORD, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.

†PAINE, Cornelius, Esq., Oak Hill, Surbiton, Surrey.
PALMER, Rev. A. Smythe, Powerscourt, Enniskerry, Co. Wicklow.
†PANTON, Rev. G. A., Crown Circus, Dowanhill, Glasgow, *Local Sec.* (2 sets). *Extra Series*, 1 large and 1 small.
PARIS, Mons. Paulin, 3 Rue du Regard, Paris.
*PARKER, Hon. A. X., Potsdam, St Lawrence County, New York.
PARKER, H. T., Esq., 3, Ladbroke Gardens, W.
PARKER, James, Esq., Oxford.
PARKER, John Henry, Esq., Oxford.
PATTERSON, W. S., Esq., Dowanhill, Glasgow.
*PAYNE, Joseph, Esq., 4, Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, W.
*PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U.S.
*PEACE, Maskell Wm., Esq., Greenhill, Wigan, Lancashire.
PEACOCK, Edward, Esq., Bottesford Manor, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
PEACOCK, William, Esq., 3, Sunniside, Sunderland.
*PEARSON, Charles H., Esq., Carlton Villa, Farnham Royal, near Slough.
PEEL, George, Esq., Soho Iron Works, Manchester.
PEILE, John, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
*PENFOLD, Hugh, Esq., Library Chambers, Middle Temple.
PENNSYLVANIA, HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF, Philadelphia.
*PENZANCE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
PERCEVAL, Charles Spencer, Esq., 64, Eccleston Square, S.W.
PERRY, Rev. George G., Waddington Rectory, Lincoln.
*PHILADELPHIA, MERCANTILE LIBRARY, U. S.
PICTON, James A., Esq., 11, Dale Street, Liverpool.
PIKE, Warburton, Esq., 12, King's Bench Walk, Temple.
PLUMMER, Rev. A., Trinity College, Oxford.

*Pocock, Charles Innes, Esq., Rouge Bouillon, Jersey.
*Porter, Rd. F., Boley Hill House, Rochester.
Potts, C. Y., Esq., Ledbury, Herefordshire.
*Priaulx, Osw. De Beauvoir, Esq., 8, Cavendish Square, W.
Pritchard, James, Esq., Lendel Place, Paisley Road.
Procter, Rev. Francis, Wilton Vicarage, North Walsham, Norfolk.
Provan, Moses, Esq., 110, West George Street, Glasgow.
Putnam, G. Phelps, Esq., New York, United States.

*Quaritch, Mr., 15, Piccadilly, W.

Raine, Rev. James, York.
Raven, Rev. J. J., B.D., 17, South Quay, Great Yarmouth.
*Rea, Charles, Esq., Doddington Wooler, Northumberland.
†Redfern, Rev. Robert S., Vicarage, Acton, Nantwich.
†Reeve, Henry, Esq., 62, Rutland Gate, S.W.
Reform Club, Pall Mall.
Reilly, Francis S., Esq., 22, Old Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
Reynell, Charles W., Esq., 8, Hotham Villas, Putney.
Reynolds, Dr., The Cloisters, St. Michael's Hamlet, Liverpool.
*Rigg, Herbert, A., Esq., 4, Chester Place, Hyde Park Square, W.
*Rivington, John, Esq., Redcliffe St. Mary Church, near Torquay.
*Roberts, Mr. Robert, Boston.
Robson, William, Esq., care of Dr. Robson, Warrington, Lancashire.
*Roofe, William, Esq., Craven Cottage, Merton Road, Wandsworth.
*Rose, Rev. W. F., 13, Keppel Terrace, Windsor.
*Ross, Henry, Esq., The Manor House, Swanscombe, Kent.
*Rothwell, Charles, Esq., St. George's Place, Bolton.
*Rowe, J. Brooking, Esq., 16, Lockyer Street, Plymouth.
Rowe, Rev. George, Training School, Lord Mayor's Walk, York.
*Royal Library, Windsor Castle.
Rumney, Robert, Esq., Ardwick Chemical Works, near Manchester.
Ruskin, John, Esq., Denmark Hill, Camberwell. (10 sets.)
*Russell, Thomas, Esq., 14, India Street, Glasgow.
Rutherford, David, Esq. (care of J. A. H. Murray, Esq.)

St. Andrew's University Library.
St. David's, Right Rev. Connop Thirlwall, Bishop of, Abergwili Palace, Carmarthen.
Salt, Samuel, Esq., Ulveston, Lancashire.
*Sanders, S. J. W., Esq., 9, Lansdowne Crescent, Great Malvern.
Saunders, Edwin, Esq., 13a, George Street, Hanover Square.
Saunders, G. Symes, M.B., Devon County Lunatic Asylum, Exminster.
Schaible, Dr. Charles H., 101, Gower Street, Bedford Square, W.C.
Schwabe, F. S., Esq., Rhodes House, Middleton, near Manchester.
Scoones, W. B., Garrick Chambers, Garrick Street, W.C.
Scott, James, Esq., The Lochies House, Burntisland, N. B.
Scott, William B., Esq., 33, Elgin Road, Notting Hill, W.
Sewell, Rev. W. H., Yaxley Vicarage, Eye, Suffolk.
*Sharpe, Samuel, Esq., Huddersfield College.
*Shields, Thomas, Esq., 6, Victoria Street, Victoria Road, Scarborough.
*Simmons, Rev. Canon, T. F., Dalton Holme, Beverley.
Simms, Charles, Esq., King Street, Manchester.
*Simonton, J. W., Esq., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, U. S.
Sinclair, James B., Esq., 324, Dumbarton Road, Glasgow.

*SION COLLEGE, President and Fellows of, London Wall, E.C.
†SKEAT, Rev. Walter W., 1, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge.
SLACK, John, Esq., Croft Lodge, Rothesay.
SLATER, D., Esq., Braidwood Villas, Plymouth.
SLATTER, Rev. John, Streatly Vicarage, Reading.
SMITH, Charles, Esq., Faversham.
*SNELGROVE, Arthur G., Esq., London Hospital, E.
SNELL, Rev. W. M., Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
SOLOMON, Saul, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
SOMERVELL, R., jun., Esq., Netherfield, Kendal.
*SPARK, H. King, Esq., Greenbank, Darlington.
STAFFORD CLUB, 2, Saville Row, W.
STEINTHAL, Rev. S. Alfred, 107, Upper Brook Street, Manchester.
*STEPHENS, Professor George, University of Copenhagen, Denmark.
STEVENS, Mr. B. F., 17, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. (2 sets.)
STEVENSON, Rev. Professor William, D.D., 37, Royal Terrace, Edinburgh.
STEWART, Alexander B., Esq., Glasgow.
STIEVENARD, L., Esq., 58, Myddleton Square, E.C.
STOCKHOLM ROYAL LIBRARY.
*STOKES, Whitley, Esq., Legislative Council Buildings, Calcutta.
*STONE, W. G., Esq., 40, High Street, West, Dorchester.
*STONYHURST COLLEGE, near Whalley, Lancashire.
STOREY, Thomas, Esq., 24, Deansgate, Manchester.
STORR, Rayner, Esq., 26, King Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
STRICKLAND, Mrs, Jardine Hall, Lockerbie, N.B.
STUBBS, Rev. Prof. William, North Parade, Oxford.
SUDLOW, John, Esq., New Holme, Whalley Road, Manchester.
SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, 67, Tatham Street, Sunderland.
SURTEES, Rev. Scott, Sprotburgh Rectory, Doncaster.
SWANZY, Andrew, Esq., 122, Cannon Street, E.C.
SWEET, Henry, Esq., 140, Maida Vale, W.
SWEETING, Rev. W. D., Minster Precincts, Peterborough.
*SYMONDS, Rev. Henry, The Close, Norwich.

*TANNER, Dr. Thomas Hawkes, 9, Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square.
*TARKHADAKAR, M. A., Esq., Bombay (care of Mr. Lewis, 136, Gower Street, W.C.)
*TAWSE, George, Esq., 146, George Street, Glasgow.
TAYLOR, John, Esq., Tonge Villa, Middleton, near Manchester.
TAYLOR, Robert, Esq., Abbey Foregate, Shrewsbury.
†TAYLOR, Thos. F., Esq., Highfield House, Pemberton, near Wigan.
TENNYSON, Alfred, Esq., D.C.L., Faringford, Isle of Wight.
TEW, Rev. Edmund, Patching Rectory, near Arundel, Sussex.
THOMPSON, E. Maunder, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
THOMPSON, Frederic, Esq., South Parade, Wakefield.
THOMPSON, H. Yates, Esq., 2, Cleveland Row, S.W., and Thingwall, Liverpool.
THORNELY, John, Esq., 68, Chancery Lane, W.C.
*THORPE, Rev. J. F., Hernhill Vicarage, Faversham.
*TIMMINS, Samuel, Esq., Elvetham Lodge, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
TOOLE, The Very Rev. Canon, Bedford House, Hulme, Manchester.
*TORONTO, University of, Canada.
TROLLOPE, Anthony, Esq., Waltham House, Waltham Cross, N.
*TROLLOPE, T. A., Esq., Villino Trollope, Florence.
TROY, New York, Young Men's Association.

†TRÜBNER & Co., Messrs., 60, Paternoster Row (70 sets). *Extra Series*, 20 small and 1 large paper.
*TURNER, Robert S., Esq., 1, Park Square, West, Regent's Park, N.W.
TYSSEN, John R. Daniel, Esq., 9, Lower Rock Gardens, Brighton.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.
*USHERWOOD, Rev. T. Edward, Uffington Parsonage, Shrewsbury.
USHERWOOD, William, Esq., Whitby, Yorkshire.
*UTTOXETER LIBRARY (care of James Potter, Esq., *Hon. Sec.*).

*VAN NAME, Addison, Esq., New Haven, Connecticut.
*VERNON, George V., Esq., Old Trafford, Manchester.
VIGFUSSON, Guðbrandr, 4, Clifton Villas, Cowley Road, Oxford.
*VILES, Edward, Esq., Moatbrook House, Codsall, near Wolverhampton.
VIZARD, John, Esq., Dursley, Gloucestershire.

WAKEFIELD BOOK SOCIETY.
" MECHANICS' INSTITUTION.
*WALES, George W., Esq., Boston, U. S.
†WALKER, F. W., Esq., High Master, Free Grammar School, Manchester.
WALTON, Charles, Esq., 22, Newington Butts, Southwark, S.E.
WARD, Professor A. W., Owen's College, Manchester.
*WARD, Harry, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
WARWICK, John, Esq., 39, Bernard Street, Russell Square, W.C.
*WASHINGTON, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, U. S.
*WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U. S.
WATSON, Frederick Elwin, Esq., Surrey Street, Norwich.
*WATSON, Robert Spence, Esq., Moss Croft, Gateshead-on-Tyne.
WAYTE, Rev. W., Eton College, Windsor.
WEBSTER, S. M., Esq., 33, Bridge Street, Warrington.
WEBSTER, Thomas, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
WEDGWOOD, Hensleigh, Esq., 1, Cumberland Place, Regent's Park.
WEIR, J. Jenner, Esq., Haddo Villas, Blackheath, S.E.
WENT, Rev. James, Holly Cottage, St. John's, Worcester.
*WEYMOUTH, Dr. R. F., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
*WHEATLEY, Henry B., Esq., 53, Berners Street, W., *Hon. Sec.*
WHEELER, D. H., Esq., 17, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
*WHITAKER, J., Esq., 11, Warwick Lane, E.C.
WHITAKER, William Wilkinson, Esq., Cornbrook, Manchester.
*WHITE, George H., Esq., 8, Bishopsgate Street Within, E.C.
*WHITE, Robert, Esq., 11, Claremont Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
WHITNEY, Henry Austin, Esq., Boston, Massachusetts.
WHITTARD, Rev. T. Middlemore, The College, Cheltenham.
WILBRAHAM, Henry, Esq., Chancery Office, Cross Street Chambers, Manchester.
WILCOCKS, Rev. Horace Stone, 7, Wyndham Place, Plymouth.
WILKINSON, Dr. M. Alexander E., 10, Lever Street, Piccadilly, Manchester.
WILKS, Rev. T. C., Woking Parsonage, Woking Station.
WILLIAMS, Sydney, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
WILLIAMS, Rev. Sydney H., High Ercall, near Wellington, Shrewsbury.
WILLIAMS, Capt. Theodore, Etal Manor House, Coldstream, N.B.
*WILLIAMSON, Rev. William, Fairstowe, Bath.
WILSON, Edmund, Esq., Red Hall, Leeds.
*WILSON, Edward J., Esq., 6, Whitefriars Gate, Hull.
WILSON, Richard M., Esq., Fountain Street, Manchester.

*WILSON, Thomas, Esq., 2, Hillary Place, Leeds.
*WINSTONE, Benjamin, Esq., 100, Shoe Lane, E.C.
WINWOOD, Rev. H. H., 4, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
*WOOD, Rev. J. S., St. John's College, Cambridge.
*WOODLEY, Frank, Esq., 55, Sunday's Well, Cork.
WOODMAN, Wm., Esq., Stobhill, Morpeth.
*WOOLLCOMBE, Rev. W. Walker, St. Andrew's Parsonage, Ardwick, Manchester.
*WREN, Walter, Esq., 3, Powis Square, Westbourne Park, W.
*WRIGHT, R. A., Esq., New York (Messrs. Williams & Norgate).
*WRIGHT, Dr., 111, Ladbroke Grove, Notting Hill.
*WRIGHT, W. Aldis, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
WRIGHT, Thomas, Esq., 14, Sydney Street, Brompton, S.W.

*YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Newhaven, Conn., U. S.
YEATS, John, Esq., LL.D., Upper and Middle Schools, Peckham, S.E.
†YOUNG, Alexander, Esq., 138, Hope Street, Glasgow.
*YOUNG, John, jun., Esq., 35, King Street, Cheapside, E.C.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE EXTRA SERIES ALONE.

BAIN, T. G., Esq., 1, Haymarket.
MANNING, Miss, 34, Blomfield Road, Maida Hill, W.
ROSSETTI, W. M., Esq., 56, Euston Square, N.W.
SLINGLUFF, C. B., Esq. (Messrs Stevens).
SOTHERAN, Messrs. H. & Co. (2 copies).
THRING, Rev. Edward, Head Master, Uppingham Grammar School, Rutland.
TULK, John A., Esq., care of Mr Bain, 1, Haymarket.
WESTON, G., Esq., 2, Gray's Inn Square, W.C.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE REPRINT.

The Reprinted and Revised Texts for 1864 *are ready, and can be obtained for a subscription of one guinea.*

For 1865.

ADAM, Dr. A. Mercer.
ARMSTRONG, H. C., Esq.
CHAMBERLAIN, A., Esq.
CHAMBERLAIN, Professor J. H.
CONSTABLE, A., Esq.
DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq.
DRAKE, W. H., Esq.
FOGO, D. F. Laurie, Esq.
FREEMAN, D. A., Esq.
HARBEN, Henry A., Esq.
HYDE, J. J., Esq.
JENKINS, James, M.D.
LUDLOW, J., Esq.
MARTINEAU, Russell, Esq.
MUNBY, A. J., Esq.
MUNTZ, G. H. M., Esq.
PECK LIBRARY, Norwich County, U.S.
POCOCK, C. I., Esq.

For 1865.

ROBERTS, Mr. R.
SCRIBNER, Messrs., New York.
SHARPE, Samuel, Esq.
SIMMONS, Rev. T. F.
SNELGROVE, A. G., Esq.
STEVENS, Messrs., Brothers.
TOOLE, Very Rev. Canon.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, London.
WELFORD, Charles, Esq.
WRIGHT, R. A., Esq.

For 1865 & 1866.

ADAM, John, Esq.
ADAMSON, E., Esq.
ATKINSON, Rev. E., D.D.
BALTIMORE MERCANTILE LIBRARY.
BARRETT, Rev. Alfred, D.D.

For 1865 & 1866.

BARWELL, Thomas, Esq.
BEAUMONT COLLEGE.
BELL, Rev. W. R.
BINNS, Rev. W.
BLACKLEY, Rev. W. L.
BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Esq.
BRIDGES, Charles, Esq.
BURRA, James, S., Esq.
CAMBRIDGE, St. Catharine's College.
„ St. John's College.
CINCINNATI Public and School Library.
COCKIN, J. G., Esq.
COLLIER, Rev. C.
COLTMAN, Rev. George.
COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne.
COOK, James W., Esq.
COX, Rev. Thomas.
COXHEAD, A. C., Esq.
CULLEY, M. T., Esq.
DEIGHTON, BELL, & Co., Messrs.
DENNY, H. G., Esq.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq.
DUNN, A. J., Esq.
EGGINGTON, John, Esq.
ELY CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.
EVANSTON, Ill. North-West. Univ.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. J. P.
FERRIS, O. A., Esq.
FROMMANN, Herr, Jena.
GINSBURG, Dr. Chr. D.
GOODLET, John, Esq.
GORDON, George, J. R., Esq.
GREG, J. C., Esq.
HAILSTONE, Edward, Esq.
HARRIS, Frederick, Esq.
HARRIS, Mortimer, Esq.
HARRISON, J. H., Esq.
HOLME, J. Wilson., Esq.
HOUGHTON, Right Hon. Lord.
HOWARD, Henry, Esq.
HUNT, W. P., Esq.
JACKSON, John, Esq.
JARDINE, Prof.
JOHNSON, Richard, Esq.
JONES, Rev. J., jun.
KENRICK, William, Esq.
KINGSBURY, Rev. T. L.
LAIDLAY, A., Esq.
LAWRENCE, A. C., Esq.
LUPTON, F. M., Esq.
MACLAREN, J. K., Esq.
MACMILLAN, Messrs., Cambridge (2 sets)
MARTINEAU, P. M., Esq.

For 1865 & 1866.

MICKLETHWAITE, J. T., Esq.
MURRAY, Professor John C.
NEAL, James, Esq.
NICHOLL, G. W., Esq.
NICOL, H., Esq.
NORRIS, William, Esq.
NORWICH SCHOOL.
ODELL, A. J., Esq., New York.
OMEROD, Henry M., Esq.
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB.
OXFORD UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.
PARKER, Hon. Ax.
PARKER, John Henry, Esq.
PARKER, James, Esq.
PEARSON, C. H., Esq.
PROCTER, Rev. F.
RAVEN, Rev. J. J.
RAWLINS, John, Esq.
ROSE, Rev. W. F.
ROSS, Henry, Esq.
ROTHWELL, Charles, Esq.
ROWE, J. Brooking, Esq.
SANDERS, S. J. W., Esq.
SAUNDERS, G. Symes, Esq., M.B.
SIMMS, Charles, Esq.
STONYHURST COLLEGE.
STORRY, Thomas, Esq.
SURTEES, Rev. Scott.
SWEETING, Rev. W. D.
TANNER, T. H., M.D.
USHERWOOD, Rev. T. E.
UTTOXETER LIBRARY.
VILES, Edward, Esq.
WALKER, T. W., Esq.
WEBSTER, S. M., Esq.
WESTHORP, C. Sterling, Esq.
WILCOCKS, Rev. H. P.
WILKS, Rev. T. C.
WILLIAMS and NORGATE, Messrs. (2 sets).
WINSTONE, B., Esq.
WOOD, Rev. J. S.
WOODLEY, Frank, Esq.
WOOLLCOMBE, Rev. W. W.
YOUNG, John, jun., Esq.

For 1866.

CAPARN, Rev. W. B.
FALCONER, Thomas, Esq.
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL LIBRARY.
PORTER, Rd. F., Esq.
SIMONTON, J. W., Esq.

Abstract of the Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY *for the Year ending Dec.* 31, 1869.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.
Subscriptions :—			
1869. Four Hundred and forty-seven at £1 1*s.*	469	7	0
1870. Fifteen at £1 1*s.*	15	15	0
1871. One at £1 1*s.*	1	1	0
Ninety back subscriptions (arrears, &c.)	94	10	0
Sale of Piers Plowman and Crede	6	17	3
Messrs Trübner on Account	50	0	0
Cash paid into Bankers (not identified)	4	4	0
Balance from last Account	3	14	8

	£	s.	d.			
REPRINTING FUND:						
Balance from last Account	91	19	0			
Twenty four Subscriptions at £1 1*s.*	25	4	0			
				117	3	0
EXTRA SERIES:						
Balance from last Account	65	7	1			
Balance of Messrs Trübner's Account	22	15	4			
Subscriptions :—						
1867. Twenty-five	29	8	0			
1868. Sixty-one	71	8	0			
1869. One Hundred and thirty-five	150	3	0			
1870 and 1871. Six	6	6	0			
Amount paid Messrs Childs on Ac. from last year's Balance sheet	120	0	0			
				465	7	5
				£1227	19	4

PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.			
Commission of Agents				2	19	0
PRINTING ACCOUNT (Austin) :—						
No. 36. Merlin, Part 3				203	10	6
Ditto (Childs)						
2250 copies of Report, &c.				28	7	0
37. Lyndesay's Works, Part 4				79	12	0
On account of Piers Plowman, Text B				100	0	0
Ditto (Oxford, Clarendon Press)						
Cancel of Hampole's Office				13	11	0
Copying, purchase of books, &c.				114	11	8
Edmonds and Remnants, Binding Piers Plowman, Crede, and Levins				6	9	2
Petty Expenses, Postages, Stationery, &c.				9	15	9
Banker's Commission, Cheque Book, &c.				7	8	
REPRINTING FUND:—						
Printing Account (Childs)	£	s.	d.			
No. 2. Arthur	9	15	0			
4. Sir Gawayne	41	4	4			
	50	19	4			
Less Discount	2	0	6			
				48	18	10
EXTRA SERIES:—						
Commission of Agents	14	0				
PRINTING ACCOUNT (Austin):—						
No. II. Ellis's E. E. Pronunciation, Part 1. ...	135	10	6			
VII. ditto ditto Part 2. ...	78	1	0			
Ditto (Childs)						
IV. Havelok the Dane	79	2	0			
VI. Chevelere Assigne	26	7	0			
Copying, Purchase of Books, &c.	60	19	0			
Petty Expenses, Postages, &c.	2	0	0			
				382	13	6
Balance at Banker's:—						
,, Original Series ... ... £	86	5	2			
,, Extra Series	82	13	11			
,, Reprinting Fund ...	68	4	2			
				237	3	3
				£1227	19	4

We have examined this Account with the Books and Vouchers, and certify that it is correct.

REGINALD HANSON, M.A., } AUDITORS.
WM. CUNNINGHAM GLEN, }

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, HON. SEC.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:*—

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:*—

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley.
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
7. Genesis and Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris.
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, Rev. G. G. Perry.
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.

The Publications for 1866 (21*s.*) *are:*—

13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No. 24, out of print*) *are:*—

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. Langland's Vision of Piers Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:*—

31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. The Babees Book, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c., with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, Esq. 8*s.*
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:*—

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. William's Vision of Piers Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Publications for 1870 *will be:*—

40. ENGLISH GILDS, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edited by the late TOULMIN SMITH, Esq., and MISS LUCY TOULMIN SMITH, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and The Origin of Trades-Unions,' by LUJO BRENTANO, Doctor Juris Utriusque et Philosophiæ. 21*s.*
41. WILLIAM LAUDER'S MINOR POEMS. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq. 3*s.*
42. BERNARDUS DE CURA REI FAMULIARIS, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. From a MS., KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Ed. by J. R. LUMBY, M.A. 2*s.*
43. RATIS RAVING, &c., a Collection of Scottish Prose and Verse on Moral and Religious Subjects. Edited from a MS. in Camb. Univ. Libr., by the Rev. J. R. LUMBY, M.A. 3*s.*

and as many of the following as the funds will allow:—

THE ALLITERATIVE ROMANCE OF THE HISTORY OF THE HOLY GRAAL: a fragment from the Vernon MS., edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*In the Press.*

THE ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF ST. GREGORY'S PASTORAL, edited from 2 MSS. of the time of King Alfred, with an English translation, and the Latin original, by HENRY SWEET, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. [*In the Press.*

AN EARLY ENGLISH BESTIARY, POEMS ON THE PASSION OF CHRIST AND TO THE VIRGIN, edited from the MSS. by R. MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

SIR DAVID LYNDESAY'S WORKS, Part V., containing his Minor Poems, and completing the Works, edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, Esq., with a critical Essay by Prof. NICHOL of Glasgow. [*In the Press.*

THE FINDING OF THE CROSS, in Anglo-Saxon; with several Early English Poems on the Cross. Edited from MSS. by RICHARD MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

THE LIFE OF ST JULIANA, 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. O. COCKAYNE. [*In the Press.*

THE GEST HISTORIALE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF TROY, translated from GUIDO DE COLONNA. To be edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. DONALDSON, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. PANTON. Part II. [*In the Press.*

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES, Series II., edited from a MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by RICHARD MORRIS, Esq. [*In the Press.*

THE LAY FOLK'S MASS-BOOK, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. F. SIMMONS, Canon of York. [*In the Press.*

MERLIN, Part IV., containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

The Publications for 1867 *are* :—

I. WILLIAM OF PALERNE; or, WILLIAM AND THE WERWOLF. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's Coll., Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 13*s*.

II. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1868 *are* :—

III. CAXTON'S BOOK OF CURTESYE, in Three Versions: 1, from the unique printed copy in the Cambridge University Library; 2, from the Oriel MS. 79; 3, from the Balliol MS. 354. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A. 5*s*.

IV. HAVELOK THE DANE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir FREDERIC MADDEN. 10*s*.

V. CHAUCER'S BOETHIUS. Edited from the two best MSS. by R. MORRIS, Esq. 12*s*.

VI. CHEVELERE ASSIGNE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. GIBBS, Esq. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1869 *are* :—

VII. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*.

VIII. QUEENE ELIZABETHES ACHADEMY, A BOOK OF PRECEDENCE, &c. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and E. Oswald, Esq. 13*s*.

IX. AWDELEY'S FRATERNITYE OF VACABONDES, HARMAN'S CAVEAT, etc. Edited by E. VILES, Esq., and F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq. 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Publications for 1870 *will be as many of the following as the funds will allow* :—

BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT. [*In the Press.*

ENGLAND IN HENRY VIII.'S TIME: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by STARKEY, one of the Chaplains of Henry VIII. Edited by J. M. COWPER, Esq., with an Introduction by the Rev. Prof. BREWER, Calendarer of the State Papers of Henry VIII. [*In the Press.*

EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. [*In the Press.*

THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLAND, ab. 1548 A.D., edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. [*At Press.*

A SUPPLICACYON OF THE BEGGERS, by SIMON FISH, ab. 1524 A.D., ed. by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A.; and *the Proper Dyalogye*, 1530 A.D., perhaps by WILLIAM ROY, edited by the Rev. W. DENTON, M.A. [*In the Press.*

CHAUCER'S BRED AND MYLK FOR CHILDREN, or 'Treatise on the Astrolabie.' Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT.

The publications of *The Early English Text Society* are divided into Four Classes. I. Arthur and other Romances. II. Works illustrating our Dialects and the History of our Language, including a Series of re-editions of our early Dictionaries. III. Biblical Translations and Religious Treatises. IV. Miscellaneous. The following are some of the works which in future years will be published in each of the Classes. (The *Extra Series*, which commenced in 1867, is intended for re-editions.)

I.

Syr Thomas Maleor's Mort d'Arthur. To be edited from Caxton's edition (1485 A.D.), with a new Preface, Notes, and a Glossary. *(In the Extra Series.)*

The History of the Saint Graal or Sank Ryal. By Henry Lonelich, Skynner (ab. 1440 A.D.). To be re-edited from the unique MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi Coll., Cambridge, by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A. *(In the Extra Series.)*

The English Charlemagne Romances. From the Auchinleck and other MSS.

The Romance of Sir Generides. From the MS. in Trin. Coll., Cambridge.

The Romance or Legend of Sir Ypotis. From the Vernon MS.

II.

Cursor Mundi, or Cursur o Worlde, in the Northern and Midland Dialects. To be edited from MSS. in the British Museum & Bodleian Libraries, by R. Morris, Esq. [*Copied.*

Hampole's Version of, and Commentary on, the Psalms, and other English Works. To be edited from Northern MSS. by R. Morris, Esq. [*Copied.*

Barbour's Lives of Saints, in the Northern Dialect. From the Cambridge University MS.

A collection of Early English Treatises on Grammar. To be edited chiefly from MSS. for the first time by Henry B. Wheatley, Esq. [*Copied.*

III.

The Old and New Testament in Verse. To be edited from the Vernon MS. by R. Morris, Esq. [*Copied.*

Medytacions of the Soper of our Lorde Ihesu, &c., perhaps by Robert of Brunne. To be edited from the Harl. MS. 1701 (ab. 1360 A.D.), &c., by J. M. Cowper, Esq., M.A.

Lydgate's Life of St Edmund. From the presentation MS. to Henry VI., Harl. 2278.

IV.

The Third Version of Piers Plowman. To be edited from the MSS., with a volume of Notes and Glossary, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., in 1871 & 1872. [*Copied.*

An Early English Verse Translation of Boccaccio's *De Claris Mulieribus*. To be edited by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and Mr E. Brock.

MUIR CENTRAL COLLEGE

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

33. KNIGHT OF LA TOUR-LANDRY.

Mr Wright's statement on p. vii. l. 13-14, that the Knight "has in no instance mentioned the number of his daughters" must be understood as applying to the French MSS. examined by the French editor, M. Anatole de Montaiglon, whose Preface Mr Wright was abstracting, and not to the English text. M. A. de Montaiglon says: *Quant aux filles, elles doivent avoir été au nombre de trois; en effet, si aucun des manuscrits que nous avons vus ne paroît avoir appartenu à Geoffroy . . . toutes les fois qu'il y a une miniature initiale, on y voit toujours trois filles, et il n'est pas à croire que cette ressemblance ne soit pas originairement produite par une première source authentique.* Accordingly, the early English version edited by Mr Wright for the Society, states distinctly in p. 2, l. 5, "y sawe come towardes me my iij doughters," though the corresponding passage in the French edition of 1854, p. 2, l. 14, is only "*et vy mes filles venir.*" The *miniature* of the English MS. also gives the Knight three daughters.

p. 86, l. 12. *auent* is probably *a vent*, wind, impulse. The French is 'qui nulle rayson ne sut fors que *nature* qui lui esmeut,' p. 135. Compare Cotgrave's '*Il se laisse emporter du vent*, He runnes on freely, carried vpon the wings of his owne conceit; also, he is inconstant, light-headed, variable, of a changeable humour:' carried away by every impulse (*vent*), we might say.

p. 86, l. 21. *For* to (comen to pore degre) *read* of. Fr. *de* néant, p. 136.

p. 86, Sidenotes, l. 10-11, from foot, cut out 'a noble lady' after 'Mardocheus,' and read *him* for *her*, l. 2, from foot.

Introd. p. xii. ll. 16, 32, *for* Imperial *read* Impériale

Introd. p. xiii. l. 2, *for* 19 CVIII *read* 19 C vii

Introd. p. xiii. l. 11, for *Exempuln* read *Exempeln*

Introd. p. xiii. l. 11, for *vor* read *vnd*

Introd. p. xiii. l. 12, *for* Tour *read* Tower

p. 1, l. 8, *for* tl.ink *read* thinke

p. 1, l. 12, *for* a]fayr *read* a fayr]

p. 1, l. 12, *for* and that *read* and ..... that

p. 1, l. 13, *for* who *read* whiche

p. 1, l. 13, *to* had *put note: Caxton has* hath *

p. 1, l. 13, *strike out the 2nd* of

p. 1, l. 14, *for* mavntenynge *read* mayntenynge

p. 1, l. 16, *for* virolayes *read* viral-l[ay]es

p. 1, l. 16, *for* [other] *read* nwe

* The whole sentence in Caxton reads thus: But alle myn euylles haue rewarded me. Sythe that the fayre and good hath gyuen to me / whiche hath knowleche of alle honoure / alle good / and fayre mayntenynge /

p. 2, l. 4, *for* thought[s] *read* thought;
p. 2, l. 9, *for* ensaumples, yevinge *read* ensaumples yevinge,
p. 2, l. 14, *for* thar *read* that
p. 2, l. 17, *for* thai *read* that
p. 2, l. 21, *for* by *read* for
p. 2, l. 25, *for* some *read* som
p. 2, l. 27, *for* now *read* not
p. 3, l. 28, *for* kinges *read* kingges
p. 4, l. 13, *for* after *read* here after
p. 4, l. 18, *for* whiche *read* which
p. 4, l. 22, *for* aparti *read* a parti
p. 5, l. 25, *to* Hit, *put note in margin:* MS. Ait
p. 6, l. 17, *put the asterisk before* one
p. 6, l. 26, *for* long *read* longe
p. 8, l. 32, *for* him *read* hym
p. 9, l. 6, *for* wommanes *read* womannes
p. 13, l. 2, *for* uengeance *read* uengeaunce
p. 13, l. 6, *for* deseueid *read* deseiued
p. 13, l. 8, *put the comma after* so
p. 13, l. 10, *put a note to* herde: MS. herde herde
p. 13, l. 14, *to* shroue *put note in margin:* MS. sroue
p. 13, l. 22, *for* valour for; *read* valour; for
p. 13, l. 26, *for* many *read* mani
p. 13, l. 27, *for* kynge *read* kinge
p. 15, l. 4, *for* gettithe *read* getithe
p. 15, l. 23, *for* [and] *read* &
p. 17, l. 21, *for* clatere *read* clatre
p. 18, l. 3, *for* chere. My *read* chere, & my
p. 20, l. 8, *for* it *read* hit
p. 21, l. 9, *for* darkelyng *read* derkelyng
p. 21, l. 36, *for* yet *read* yef
p. 22, l. 24, *put the asterisk after* come
p. 24, l. 8, *put the asterisk before* But, l. 9
p. 24, l. 17, *for* ther *read* there
p. 24, l. 21, *for* great *read* gret
p. 24, l. 25, *put a note to* one: MS. none
p. 25, l. 17, *for* ought *read* aught
p. 25, l. 18, *put a note to* displesaunce: MS. displesaunte
p. 26, l. 13, *for* was, of *read* was of, of
p. 29, l. 27, *for* How *read* Now
p. 30, l. 20, *for* werre *read* werre
p. 30, l. 30, *for* such enoueltees *read* suche noueltees
p. 30, l. 32, *for* baronesse *read* baronnesse
p. 31, l. 28, *for* hangithe *read* hanggithe
p. 32, margin, *for* I had *read* I have
p. 33, l. 1, *for* Bourcicaut *read* Boucicaut
p. 33, l. 9, *put the asterisk before* ladi
p. 33, l. 11, *for* 2*nd* thei *read* they
p. 33, l. 13, *for* quod *read* quod
p. 33, l. 30, *for* thre *read* iij
p. 34, l. 29, *for* ther *read* there
p. 34, l. 30, *for* saw *read* sawe
p. 36, l. 32, *for* au ht *read* aught
p. 37, l. 11, *for* goode *read* good
p. 37, l. 16, *for* 2*nd* his *read* hys
p. 37, l. 32, *for* plesaunte *read* plesaunt
p. 38, l. 5, *to* bobaunce *put note:* MS. babaunce
p. 38, l. 6, *for* y-clothed *read* y clothed
p. 38, l. 21, *for* hem *read* hem
p. 38, l. 28, *for* simpli *read* sympli
p. 39, l. 2, *for* heed *read* hede
p. 39, l. 18, *for* y[e] *read* y
p. 39, l. 19, *for* y[e] *read* y*
p. 40, ll. 16, 18, *for* Iohan *read* Iohan
p. 41, l. 16, *for* saue *read* sawe
p. 41, l. 18, *for* told *read* tolde
p. 41, l. 26, *for* at *read* atte
p. 42, l. 18, *for* therefor *read* therfor
p. 43, l. 4, *for* needs *read* nedes
p. 43, l. 4, *for* a vision *read* avision
p. 43, l. 12, *for* thou *read* thow
p. 43, l. 15, *for* let *read* late
p. 43, l. 25, *for* sweiues *read* sweuens: MS. swemes
p. 44, l. 1, *for* haue *read* ye haue
p. 44, l. 23, *for* at *read* atte
p. 45, l. 18, *for* churche *read* chirche
p. 45, l. 21, *for* them *read* hem
p. 45, l. 24, *for* well *read* wel
p. 45, l. 24, *for* seruice *read* seruise
p. 45, l. 27, *for* sorow *read* sorw
p. 45, l. 28, *for* wherthorough *read* wherthorughe
p. 45, l. 29, *for* wak oute *read* withoute
p. 46, l. 5, *for* if *read* yef
p. 46, l. 17, *for* love *read* loue
p. 46, l. 18, *for* loueth *read* louithe
p. 46, l. 19, *for* gret *read* so gret
p. 46, l. 24, *for* such *read* suche

* The original reads: Belle suer, se je aime vostre corps, je doy par raison plus amer vostre ame. . . . .

p. 46, l. 30, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 47, l. 3, *put an asterisk before* in
p. 47, l. 14, *for* suffered *read* soferd
p. 47, l. 15, *for* shule *read* shulde
p. 47, l. 16, *for* oure *read* oure
p. 47, margin, *strike out* * [Fol. 16*b*. 30.]
p. 47, l. 18, *for* communication *read* communicacion
p. 47, l. 19, *for* whyche *read* whiche
p. 47, l. 22, *for* develle *read* deuelle
p. 47, l. 23, *for* love *read* loue
p. 48, l. 4, *for* churche *read* chirche
p. 48, l. 26, *for* hayr *read* hayre
p. 48, l. 32, *for* saluation *read* saluacion
p. 48, l. 35, *for* loved *read* loued
p. 48, l. 35, *for* have *read* haue
p. 48, l. 36, *for* menying *read* menyng
p. 49, l. 3, *for* weringe *read* wexinge
p. 49, l. 11, *for* churche *read* chirche
p. 49, l. 13, *for* whiche *read* whiche
p. 49, ll. 15, 22, *for* pleasaunce *read* plesaunce
p. 49, l. 18, *for* an *read* and
p. 50, ll. 7, 36, *for* foul *read* foule
p. 50, l. 10, *for* ladi *read* lady
p. 50, l. 23, *for* awarninge *read* a warninge
p. 51, l. 7, *for* togedere *read* togeders
p. 51, l. 20, *for* bene *read* ben
p. 51, l. 20, *for* them *read* hem
p. 51, l. 23, *for* I *read* y
p. 51, l. 24, *for* Our *read* Oure
p. 51, l. 30, *for* sighte *read* sighte
p. 51, l. 32, *for* downe *read* downe
p. 51, l. 32, *for* them *read* hem
p. 51, l. 33, *for* bitche *read* biche
p. 52, l. 1, *for* unto *read* vnto
p. 52, l. 7, *for* [and] recordyng *read* and recordyng
p. 52, l. 10, *for* worshipe *read* worshipe
p. 52, l. 19, *for* a* *read* a wche
p. 52, l. 19, *for* part *read* parte
p. 52, ll. 20, 31, *for* alle *read* alle
p. 53, l. 4, *for* shewed *read* sheued
p. 53, l. 11, *for* souner *read* sonner
p. 53, l. 14, *for* geuithe *read* yeuithe
p. 53, l. 21, *for* wolves *read* wolues
p. 53, l. 29, *for* deuille *read* deuelle
p. 53, l. 31, *for* unbounde *read* vnbounde
p. 54, l. 3, *for* 2*nd* thei *read* they
p. 54, l. 6, *for* 2*nd* delycious *read* delicious
p. 54, l. 7, *for* leteres *read* letteres
p. 54, l. 19, *for* saluation *read* saluacion
p. 54, l. 31, *for* ewelle *read* euelle: MS. welle
p. 54, l. 31, *for* wherethroughe *read* wherethorughe
p. 55, l. 14, *for* worshipe *read* worshipe
p. 55, l. 19, *for* intent *read* entent
p. 55, l. 19, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 55, l. 20, *for* of furst *read* of the furst
p. 55, l. 26, *for* Ande *read* And
p. 55, l. 28, *for* acqueintaunce *read* aqueintaunce
p. 55, l. 29, *for* venomous *read* venemous
p. 55, l. 36, *for* worshipe *read* worshippe
p. 56, l. 1, *for* worshipe *read* worshipe
p. 56, l. 14, *for* therfor *read* the[r]for
p. 56, l. 16, *for* worshippe *read* worshippe
p. 56, l. 32, *for* fruite *read* fruit
p. 56, l. 33, *for* there *read* ther
p. 57, l. 4, *for* Good *read* God: MS. good
p. 57, l. 13, *for* hemselff *read* hem self
p. 57, l. 16, *for* lyst *read* kyst
p. 57, l. 21, *for* perill *read* perile
p. 57, l. 25, *for* weuen *read* wenen
p. 57, l. 27, *for* doughtres *read* doughters
p. 58, l. 1, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 58, l. 1, *for* wraithe *read* wratthe
p. 58, l. 6, *for* offspring *read* ofspring
p. 58, l. 14, *for* soul *read* soule
p. 58, l. 19, *for* thing *read* thinge
p. 58, l. 23, *for* worshype *read* worshippe
p. 58, l. 32, *for* the[y] *read* they
p. 58, l. 33, *for* caryonne *read* caryoune
p. 59, l. 1, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 59, l. 3, *for* saithe *read* saiethe
p. 59, l. 7, *for* is *read* ys
p. 59, l. 12, *for* acqueintaunce *read* aqueintaunce
p. 59, l. 14, *for* saweringe *read* saueringe
p. 59, l. 19, *insert* she *before* disobeyed
p. 59, l. 20, *for* indygnacioun *read* indygnacion
p. 59, l. 25, *for* lyff—unto *read* liff—vnto
p. 59, l. 28, *for* lawe *read* lawe
p. 60, l. 9, *for* worshipe *read* worshippe

p. 60, l. 19, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 60, l. 26, *for* wyff *read* wiff
p. 60, l. 33, *for* undoying *read* vndoyng
p. 60, l. 35, *for* foluyng *read* foluyng
p. 61, l. 4, *for* fallithe *read* fallithe
p. 61, l. 5, *for* migh *read* might
p. 61, l. 6, *for* counsailethe *read* counsailithe
p. 61, l. 12, *insert* her *before* deuocion
p. 61, l. 31, *for* excusation *read* excusacion
p. 62, l. 1, *for* Eve *read* Eue
p. 62, l. 4, *for* Saint *read* seint
p. 62, l. 8, *for* prively *read* priuely
p. 62, l. 11, *for* erce *read* erre
p. 62, l. 16, *for* wille *read* wylle
p. 62, l. 18, *for* praisithe *read* praisithe
p. 62, l. 21, *for* mervelously *read* meruelously
p. 62, l. 23, *for* reprove *read* reproue
p. 63, l. 4, *for* breches *read* brechis
p. 63, l. 9, *for* bisshope *read* bisshoppe
p. 63, l. 13, *for* array *read* aray
p. 63, l. 14, *for* heui *read* heuy
p. 63, l. 35, *for* feste *read* fest
p. 63, l. 36, *for* next *read* nexst
p. 64, ll. 1, 3, *for* feste *read* fest
p. 64, l. 7, *for* leudnesse *read* leudenesse
p. 64, l. 12, *put in* women *after* diuerse
p. 64, l. 14, *for* unto *read* vnto
p. 64, l. 17, *for* hethe *read* liethe
p. 64, l. 27, *for* highe *read* highe
p. 64, l. 33, *for* bisshope *read* bisshope
p. 64, l. 36, *for* shalle *read* shulle
p. 65, l. 11, *for* [know] *read* [wete]
p. 65, l. 36, *for* juelles *read* iuelles
p. 66, l. 21, *for* oft *read* ofte
p. 66, l. 22, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 67, l. 8, *for* .v.^{xx}. *read* vj^{xx}
p. 69, l. 29, *for* fared *read* far[d]ed
p. 71, l. 8, *for* citees *read* citeez
p. 71, l. 30, *put a note to* left : MS. lost
p. 72, l. 21, *for* sorwe *read* sorowe
p. 73, l. 17, *for* juge *read* iuge
p. 73, l. 30, *for* Example *read* example
p. 74, l. 5, *for* [her] *read* her
p. 74, l. 10, *for* yougthe *read* yongthe
p. 74, l. 26, *for* Thamor *read* Thamar
p. 74, strike out the footnote
p. 75, l. 8, *for* phares, And *read* Phares, and
p. 75, l. 32, *put in* [to] *before* may
p. 78, strike out the footnote
p. 78, margin, *for* Amon *read* Amnon
p. 79, l. 27, *for* black *read* blak
p. 80, l. 7, *for* said *read* saide
p. 80, l. 31, *for* hym yef *read* hym what chere and asked hym yef
p. 82, l. 15, *for* godsib *read* godsyb
p. 82, l. 17, *for* that *read* þat
p. 82, l. 23, *for* yest *read* yet (MS. yest)
p. 83, l. 27, *for* Berar *read* Verar
p. 83, l. 29, *for* such *read* suche
p. 83, l. 30, *for* unto *read* into
p. 83, l. 31, *for* self *read* selff
p. 84, l. 3, *for* worshippe *read* worshippe
p. 84, l. 3, *for the 2nd* and *read* as : MS. and
p. 84, l. 20, *for* betuene *read* betwene
p. 84, l. 23, *for* time *read* tyme
p. 84, l. 31, *for* despitous *read* dispitous
p. 85, l. 2, *for* wise *read* wyse
p. 85, l. 6, *for* hys *read* his
p. 85, l. 25, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 85, l. 26, *put a note to* esconduyed : MS. estondnyed
p. 86, l. 2, *for* hym *read* hym
p. 86, l. 21, *strike out the first* and
p. 86, l. 23, *put a note to* pore : proud(?)
p. 86, l. 31, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 87, l. 9, *for* saide *read* said
p. 87, l. 12, *for* semble *read* sem[bla]-ble
p. 87, l. 27, *after* foly, *put in* [for every wise woman should fair] Fr. Car toute saige femme doit bel .....
p. 87, l. 28, *for* wrath *read* wrathe
p. 87, l. 36, *for* undermyne *read* undernyme : MS. undermyne, Fr. *reprendre*.
p. 88, l. 1, *for* inconueinences *read* inconueniencez
p. 88, l. 25, *for* .lv. *read* .lx.
p. 88, l. 34, *for* coulde *read* coude
p. 88, sidenotes, *for* Then —— off *read* Then king Jehoshaphat made war on Ahab, and Ahab was slain.
p. 88, sidenotes, *for* the king Josiah *read* Jehu
p. 89, l. 10, *for* seruantes *read* seruauntes
p. 89, l. 13, *for* be felle *read* befelle
p. 89, l. 15, *for* seruauntes *read* seruauntis
p. 89, l. 17, *for* courte *read* contre
p. 89, l. 19, *for* selff *read* self
p. 89, l. 35, *for* ether *read* other

p. 90, l. 8, *for* last *read* laste
p. 90, l. 9, *for* scaped *read* skaped
p. 90, l. 19, *for* sister *read* suster
p. 91, ll. 1, 3, & margin, *for* Arthana *read* Archana
p. 91, l. 8, *for* whiche *read* whiche
p. 91, l. 11, *for* saying *read* sayeng
p. 91, l. 27, *for* punisshithe *read* punisshethe
p. 91, l. 29, *for* be the *read* bethe the
p. 91, l. 31, *for* to haue *read* to be meke to hym and to haue
p. 92, l. 9, *put a note to* that: MS. thaf
p. 92, l. 21, *for* defend *read* defende
p. 92, l. 22, *for* mille *read* mille
p. 92, l. 32, *for* vsereres *read* vsureres
p. 92, margin, *for* wives *read* widows
p. 93, l. 2, *for* sorughe *read* thorughe: MS. sorughe
p. 93, l. 4, *for* worlde *read* worde: MS. worlde, Fr. *parole*
p. 93, l. 6, *for* whiche *read* while
p. 93, l. 11, *for* strong *read* stronge
p. 93, l. 12, *for* deserued *read* deseruid
p. 93, l. 17, *for* halle, by *read* halle, bi
p. 94, l. 5, *for* loged *read* were loged
p. 94, l. 6, *for* velonushly *read* velonusly
p. 94, l. 7, *for* their *read* thaire
p. 94, l. 13, *for* euery *read* euery pece
p. 94, l. 21, *for* doughters *read* doughter3
p. 95, l. 10, *for* your *read* youre
p. 95, l. 24, *for* flateries *read* flatereres
p. 95, l. 27, *for* of, not *read* of not,
p. 95, l. 28, *for* victori *read* uictori
p. 95, l. 29, *for* contre *read* contr[ari]e
p. 96, l. 15, *for* despoiled *read* dispoiled
p. 96, l. 16, *for* despite *read* dispite
p. 96, l. 22, *for* you *read* ye
p. 97, l. 8, *for* affter *read* after
p. 97, l. 10, *for* it *read* he
p. 97, l. 27, *for* Faire *read* Fayre
p. 97, l. 32, *for* refeccioned *read* refeccioned
p. 98, l. 3, *for* him *read* hym
p. 98, l. 5, *for* such *read* suche
p. 98, l. 6, *for* disdeyned *read* dysdeyned
p. 98, l. 7, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 98, l. 16, *for* sheued *read* shewed
p. 98, l. 21, *for* mainly *read* namly
p. 98, l. 23, *for* thing *read* thinge
p. 99, l. 1, *to* Another *add:* MS. In other
p. 99, l. 2, *for* David *read* Dauid
p. 99, l. 4, *for* every *read* euery
p. 99, l. 8, *for* send *read* sende
p. 99, l. 10, *for* myht *read* myght
p. 99, l. 15, *for* euyles *read* euyls
p. 99, l. 18, *for* and *read* [and]
p. 99, l. 19, *for* asking *read* askyng
p. 99, l. 21, *for* dyde *read* dyd
p. 99, l. 27, *for* requyte *read* requyre
p. 100, l. 4, *for* dissymyled *read* dyssymyled
p. 100, sidenotes, *put in* consent *after* would not
p. 100, l. 6, *for* fayne *read* fayn
p. 100, l. 16, *for* that *read* þat
p. 100, l. 16, *for* the *read* þe
p. 100, l. 19, *for* Wille *read* Wylle
p. 101, l. 4, *for* have *read* haue
p. 101, sidenotes, *for* her her child *read* the child to her
p. 101, l. 27, *for* before *read* tofore
p. 102, l. 4, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 102, l. 15, *for* despise *read* dispise
p. 102, sidenotes, *for* Rachel *read* Raguel
p. 102, l. 31, *for* worshipe *read* worshipe
p. 103, l. 5, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 103, l. 5, *for* punnisshethe *read* punisshethe
p. 103, l. 10, *for* falle *read* falle
p. 103, l. 11, *for* unto *read* into
p. 103, l. 24, *for* have *read* haue
p. 103, l. 30, *for* impacient *read* inpacient
p. 104, l. 1, *for* befelle *read* befelle
p. 104, l. 3, *for* child *read* childe
p. 104, l. 4, *for* afterward *read* afterwarde
p. 104, sidenotes, *for* after *read* afterwards
p. 104, l. 5, *for* alle *read* alle
p. 104, l. 6, *for* worldely *read* wordely
p. 104, l. 12, *for* ybound *read* ybounde
p. 104, l. 23, *for* wille telle *read* wille telle
p. 104, l. 26, *for* couettous *read* coueitous
p. 104, l. 28, *for* Ihesu *read* Ihesue
p. 105, ll. 1, 3, *for* Iohne *read* Iohan
p. 105, l. 4, *for* purchased *read* purchaced

p. 105, l. 7, *for* small *read* smale
p. 105, sidenotes, *for* the slowest death possible *read* by the least living thing
p. 105, l. 17, *for* by *read* bi
p. 105, l. 30, *for* suerd *read* suerde
p. 106, l. 6, *for* Jacob *read* Isaac
p. 106, l. 11, *for* witnessithe *read* witnessithe
p. 106, l. 14, *for* ausuere *read* ansuere
p. 106, l. 17, *for* chambrere *read* chaumbrere
p. 106, l. 19, *for* baren *read* barein
p. 106, l. 33, *for* condition *read* condicion
p. 107, l. 12, *for* had *read* hade
p. 107, l. 14, *for* thereof *read* therof
p. 107, l. 29, *for* by *read* bi
p. 108, l. 5, *for* and *read* ande
p. 108, l. 12, *for* and *read* an[d]
p. 108, l. 24, *for* impaciently *read* inpaciently
p. 109, l. 2, *for* enhauncinge *read* enhaunsinge
p. 109, l. 17, *for* hys *read* his
p. 109, l. 23, *for* youre *read* youen : MS. youre
p. 109, l. 31, *for* good *read* goode
p. 110, l. 5, *for* all *read* alle
p. 110, l. 7, *for* Ihesus *read* Ihesuc
p. 110, l. 18, *for* noveltee *read* nobeltee
p. 110, l. 22, *for* excessive *read* excessiue
p. 111, l. 10, *for* pepille *read* pepille
p. 111, sidenotes, *for* boat *read* vessel
p. 111, l. 20, *for* lytelle *read* lytelle
p. 111, l. 23, *for* unto *read* into. *The French has* dedens.
p. 112, l. 10, *for* Elizabethe *read* Elizabethe
p. 112, l. 11, *for* night *read* nighte
p. 112, l. 13, *for* speking *read* spekinge
p. 112, l. 15, *for* wille *read* wille
p. 112, l. 24, *for* orpelyns *read* orphelyns
p. 112, l. 26, *for* bi *read* by
p. 112, l. 29, *for* gentille *read* gentille
p. 114, l. 11, *for* old *read* olde
p. 114, l. 25, *for* child *read* childe
p. 114, l. 31, *for* shuld *read* shulde
p. 115, l. 8, *for* shewed *read* shewede
p. 115, l. 18, *for* hadde *read* hadde
p. 116, l. 3, *for* synnes *read* synnez *or* synnez
p. 116, l. 10, *for* flemed *read* fleumed
p. 116, l. 16, *for* goodly *read* [un]goodly
p. 117, l. 2, *for* committed *read* committede
p. 118, sidenotes, l. 5, *strike out* and
p. 118, l. 30, *for* that *read* þat
p. 120, ll. 3, 20, *for* that *read* þat
p. 120, l. 27, *to* wife *add :* MS. wise
p. 121, l. 11, *for* wold *read* wolde
p. 121, l. 23, *for* disese *read* di[s]ese
p. 121, l. 24, *for* highly *read* highely
p. 121, l. 25, *to* some *add :* MS. sore
p. 122, sidenotes, twice, *for* Absalon *read* Absalom
p. 122, l. 12, *for* wer *read* were
p. 122, l. 25, *for* Saba *read* [of] Saba
p. 122, sidenotes, *for* Queen *read* The queen of
p. 123, l. 16, *for* chamberleyn *read* chaumberleyn
p. 124, l. 19, *for* solitaire *read* solitarie
p. 124, l. 21, *for* child *read* childe
p. 124, l. 28, *for* him *read* hym
p. 125, l. 12, *for* child *read* childe
p. 126, l. 1, *for* wit *read* wit[h]
p. 126, l. 7, *after* wilfulle *put in* [and]
p. 126, l. 18, *for* night *read* nighte
p. 126, l. 24, *for* that *read* þat
p. 127, l. 2, *for* word no *read* worde ne
p. 128, l. 3, *for* onethe *read* one the, *or perhaps* one [of] the
p. 129, l. 3, *for* wiff . . . . that *read* wyff . . . . þat
p. 129, l. 6, *for* prestis *read* preestis
p. 129, l. 10, *for* the . . . . prestis *read* tho . . . . preestis
p. 129, l. 17, *for* that *read* þat
p. 129, l. 24, *for* do *read* de[ye]
p. 129, l. 26, *for* wille *read* wille
p. 129, l. 29, *for* hadd *read* hadde
p. 130, l. 4, *for* knewe *read* knew
p. 130, l. 6, *for* seruaunt *read* servaunt
p. 130, l. 12, *to* se *add :* MS. so
p. 130, l. 15, *for* seconnde *read* secounde
p. 130, l. 16, *to* vnder *add :* MS. under vnder
p. 130, l. 24, *to* disposicion *add :* MS. disposicicion
p. 130, l. 27, *for* husbond *read* husbonde
p. 130, l. 34, *for* herd *read* herde
p. 131, l. 3, *for* Iohn *read* Iohan

p. 131, l. 13, *for* husbond *read* husbond*e*
p. 131, l. 18, *for* world *read* worlde
p. 131, l. 28, *for* that *read* þat
p. 131, l. 30, *for* our *read* oure
p. 132, l. 11, *for* myse *read* my[l]se
p. 132, l. 15, *for* reason *read* reson
p. 132, l. 29, *for* longer *read* lenger
p. 132, l. 30, *for* & *read* and
p. 133, l. 12, *for* telle *read* telle
p. 133, l. 17, *for* wycked *read* wyked
p. 133, l. 20, *for* and to *read* and [to]
p. 133, l. 23, *for* aswagithe *read* aswagithe
p. 133, l. 26, *for* old *read* olde
p. 133, l. 31, *for* therefor *read* therfor
p. 134, l. 9, *for* commaundithe *read* comaundithe
p. 134, l. 14, *for* be *read* he
p. 134, l. 22, *for* profites *read* profitees
p. 134, l. 26, *for* house *read* hous
p. 135, l. 6, *for* deying *read* deyeng
p. 135, l. 7, *for* unto *read* into
p. 135, l. 12, *for* people *read* peple
p. 135, l. 12, *for* needfulle *read* nedfulle
p. 135, l. 17, *for* accompte *read* acompte
p. 135, l. 17, *for* habundance *read* habundaunce
p. 135, l. 28, *for* receuithe *read* receiuithe
p. 135, l. 29, *for* vertu *read* uertu
p. 136, l. 3, *for* said *read* saide
p. 136, l. 13, *for* Gospelle *read* Gospelle
p. 136, l. 14, *for* reuerance *read* reuerence
p. 136, l. 20, *for* hautigne *read* hautaigne
p. 136, sidenotes, *for* Aniou *read* Anjou
p. 136, sidenotes, *for* kyn *read* kin
p. 136, l. 31, *for* misleuinge *read* mysleuinge
p. 137, l. 2, *for* needfulle *read* nedefulle
p. 137, l. 3, *for* hath *read* hathe
p. 137, l. 5, *for* he *read* [t]he
p. 137, l. 18, *for* malefactours *read* malefactoures
p. 137, l. 20, *for* neyghboure *read* neyghboure
p. 137, l. 30, *for* forgeue *read* foryeue
p. 138, l. 9, *for* charite *read* charitee
p. 138, l. 11, *for* alle *read* alle
p. 138, l. 16, *for* lord *read* lorde
p. 138, l. 22, *for* that *read* þat
p. 138, l. 26, *for* his *read* hys
p. 138, l. 28, *for* wise *read* wyse
p. 138, l. 36, *for* saye *read* say
p. 139, l. 12, *for* custum *read* cristin
p. 139, l. 19, *for* at *read* atte
p. 139, l. 24, *for* coniuered *read* coniured
p. 139, l. 27, *for* many *read* mani
p. 140, l. 5, *to* and herde this *add:* MS. and herde this & herde this
p. 140, l. 7, *put in* no *before* holy
p. 140, l. 14, *for* such *read* suche
p. 141, l. 11, *for* lord *read* lorde
p. 141, l. 12, *for* uoys *read* voys
p. 141, l. 15, *for* awyse *read* a wyse
p. 141, l. 22, *for* selff *read* self
p. 141, l. 35, *for* your *read* youre
p. 142, l. 4, *for* freushenesse *read* frenshenesse: *Qu.* fresshenesse
p. 142, l. 19, *for* that *read* þat
p. 143, l. 1, *for* pitee *read* pite
p. 143, l. 10, *for* yonge *read* yong
p. 144, l. 7, *for* angelle *read* aungelle
p. 144, l. 27, *for* many *read* mani
p. 145, l. 2, *for* thoughts *read* thoughtis
p. 145, l. 15, *for* whereof *read* wherof
p. 145, l. 21, *for* thatis *read* yatis
p. 145, l. 21, *for* that *read* þat
p. 145, l. 22, *for* imprudent *read* inprudent
p. 145, l. 29, *for* shoulde .... such *read* shulde .... suche
p. 145, l. 30, *for* saluation *read* saluacion
p. 146, l. 3, *for* unto *read* vnto
p. 146, l. 8, *for* holy *read* holi
p. 146, l. 15, *for* shalle .... that *read* shalle .... þat
p. 146, sidenotes, *for* parallel *read* peer
p. 147, l. 2, *for* hignesse *read* hig[h]nesse
p. 147, l. 3, *for* above *read* aboue
p. 147, sidenotes, *for* called herself *read* was made
p. 147, l. 17, *for* compani *read* companie
p. 147, l. 20, *for* wold *read* wolde
p. 147, l. 25, *for* world *read* worlde
p. 148, l. 13, *for* unto *read* vnto
p. 148, l. 15, *for* vi *read* vj

p. 148, l. 18, *for* almighti *read* almigh[ti]
p. 148, l. 27, *for* reward *read* rewarde
p. 148, l. 31, *for* annunciation *read* annunciacion
p. 149, l. 7, *for* endlesly *read* endelesly
p. 149, l. 8, *for* notwithstondinge *read* notwithestondinge
p. 149, l. 8, *for* humbled and *read* humilied ande
p. 149, l. 9, *for* chambrere *read* chaumbrere
p. 149, l. 12, *for* highly *read* highely
p. 150, l. 2, *for* within *read* withein
p. 150, l. 5, *for* wise *read* wyse
p. 150, l. 21, *for* ladyes *read* ladies
p. 150, l. 34, *to* cosyne *add:* MS. tosyne
p. 151, l. 3, *for* highly *read* highely
p. 151, l. 7, *for* wine *read* wyne
p. 151, l. 31, *for* grace the *read* grace of the
p. 151, l. 33, *for* high *read* highe
p. 152, l. 9, *for* suffer *read* suffre
p. 152, l. 11, *for* therefore *read* therfor
p. 152, l. 13, *for* for that *read* that for
p. 152, l. 23, *for* Elizabeth *read* Elizabethe
p. 152, l. 30, *put in* she *before* cleped
p. 152, l. 33, *for* felle *read* fille
p. 153, l. 4, *for* ladi *read* lady
p. 153, l. 19, *for* they *read* thei
p. 153, l. 30, *for* shewe *read* shew
p. 154, sidenotes, *for* Jean *read* Jeanne
p. 154, ll. 7, 11, for *cetera* read *cetera*
p. 154, l. 9, *for* thynge *read* thinge
p. 154, l. 13, *for* wynters *read* wynter
p. 154, l. 15, *for* knightis *read* knigthis
p. 154, l. 18, *for* highly *read* highely
p. 154, l. 24, *for* xxvj *read* xxvj^{ti}
p. 154, l. 31, *for* neuertheless *read* neuertheles
p. 155, l. 6, *for* unto *read* into
p. 155, l. 10, *for* chambrere *read* chaumbrere
p. 155, l. 18, *for* lord *read* lorde
p. 155, l. 20, *for* your *read* youre
p. 155, l. 25, *for* alle *read* alle
p. 156, l. 2, *put in* not *after* was
p. 156, ll. 8, 32, *for* such *read* suche
p. 156, l. 11, *for* countries *read* contrees
p. 156, l. 20, *for* do ; so *read* do so ;
p. 156, l. 26, *for* falle *read* falle
p. 156, sidenotes, *for* after *read* afterwards
p. 157, l. 7, *for* wise *read* wyse
p. 157, l. 7, *for* wille *read* wylle
p. 157, l. 11, *for* renomed *read* renommed
p. 157, l. 12, *to* is *add:* MS. is is
p. 157, l. 13, *for* of *read* [of]
p. 157, l. 22, *for* lordshypes *read* lordshippes
p. 158, l. 7, *for* wold *read* wolde
p. 158, l. 12, *for* gouernannce *read* gouernaunce
p. 158, l. 19, *for* knightes *read* knigthes
p. 158, l. 22, *for* the *read* tho
p. 159, sidenotes, *for* fiddler *read* minstrel
p. 159, l. 5, *for* saide *read* said
p. 159, l. 6, *for* hys *read* his
p. 159, l. 8, *for* such *read* suche
p. 159, l. 17, *for* him *read* hym
p. 159, l. 18, *for* halle *read* halle
p. 159, l. 25, *strike out* that
p. 159, l. 31, *for* thanne *read* thanne
p. 160, l. 5, *for* that *read* þat
p. 160, l. 14, *for* diverse *read* diuerse
p. 160, l. 27, *for* put *read* putte
p. 160, l. 32, *put in* it *after* deserued
p. 161, l. 2, *for* renome *read* renomme
p. 161, l. 5, *for* folye *read* foly
p. 161, l. 27, *for* such *read* suche
p. 161, l. 35, *for* correct *read* correcte
p. 162, l. 9, *for* daye *read* day
p. 162, l. 13, *for* othe *read* othe[r]
p. 162, l. 17, *for* goode *read* good
p. 163, sidenotes, *for* stone *read* pearl
p. 163, l. 7, *for* vnclenne *read* vnclenne[s]
p. 163, l. 31, *for* elle *read* elles
p. 164, l. 5, *for* he[r] *read* her
p. 164, l. 17, *for* worshippe *read* worshippe
p. 164, l. 32, *to* eschauufe *add:* MS. eschauuse.
p. 164, l. 34, *put in* is *before* euer
p. 165, l. 25, *for* fyamed *read* fyanced : MS. fyamed
p. 165, sidenotes, *for* simply *read* thinly
p. 165, l. 32, *for* the *read* þe
p. 166, l. 16, *for* avantage *read* avauntage
p. 166, l. 21, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 166, l. 25, *for* whiche *read* whiche

p. 166, l. 26, *for* fayrenese *read* fayrenesse
p. 166, l. 35, *for* fayreness *read* fayrenesse
p. 167, l. 5, *for* permuueded *read* permuued
p. 167, l. 12, *for* whereof *read* wherof
p. 168, l. 2, *for* broudzed *read* broudred
p. 168, l. 5, *for* wherfor *read* wherfore
p. 168, l. 7, *for* broudzyng *read* broudryng
p. 168, l. 9, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 168, l. 15, *for* said *read* sayd
p. 168, l. 17, *for* youre *read* your
p. 168, l. 23, *for* him *read* hym
p. 168, l. 25, *for* certainly *read* certaynly
p. 169, sidenotes, *for* Peytou *read* Poitou
p. 169, l. 9, *for* yougthe *read* yongthe
p. 169, l. 12, *for* worship *read* worshyp
p. 169, l. 20, *after* wynter, *for the full stop put a comma.*
p. 169, l. 23, *for* lynynge *read* lynyng
p. 169, l. 31, *for* Ferthemore *read* Ferthermore
p. 169, l. 32, *for* there *read* ther
p. 171, l. 5, *for* notwithstonding *read* notwithstondyng
p. 171, l. 9, *for* that *read* þat
p. 171, l. 11, *for* dissymylynge *read* dyssymylynge
p. 171, l. 14, *for* some (2) *read* somme
p. 171, ll. 24, 30, *for* paramours *read* peramours
p. 171, l. 26, *for* euyll *read* euylle
p. 171, l. 28, *for* which *read* whiche
p. 172, l. 9, *for* Cxxiij *read* Cxxi[i]j
p. 172, l. 22, *for* in . . . there *read* is . . . theyre
p. 173, l. 14, *strike out the comma after* of
p. 173, l. 22, *for* yougthe *read* yongthe
p. 173, l. 30, *for* call *read* calle
p. 174, l. 1, *for* councylle *read* counceylle
p. 174, l. 5, *for* fair *read* fayr
p. 174, l. 23, *for* churche *read* chirche
p. 175, l. 1, *for* within *read* wythin
p. 175, sidenotes, *for* deceivable *read* deceitful
p. 175, l. 7, *for* finde *read* fynde
p. 175, l. 20, *for* all *read* al
p. 176, sidenotes, *for* after *read* afterwards
p. 176, ll. 10, 13, 14, 17, 28, *for* you *read* yow
p. 176, l. 22, *for* ansuerde *read* ansuerde
p. 176, l. 25, *for* degre *read* degree
p. 178, l. 1, *for* degre *read* degree
p. 178, l. 7, *for* degrez *read* degree
p. 179, l. 15, *for* it *read* hit
p. 179, l. 23, *for* time *read* tyme
p. 180, l. 2, *for* me *read* men
p. 180, l. 13, *for* no *read* ne
p. 180, l. 15, *for* you *read* yow
p. 181, l. 9, *for* ne (1) *read* no
p. 181, l. 14, *for* therfor *read* therfore
p. 181, l. 26, *for* wille *read* wylle
p. 182, l. 3, *for* she fawted *read* she hath fawted
p. 182, l. 11, *strike out* and
p. 182, l. 32, *for* Towre *read* Toure
p. 183, l. 3, *for* whom eye *read* whome ye
p. 184, l. 19, *for* Towre *read* Toure
p. 185, l. 13, *for* right *read* ryght
p. 185, l. 35, *for* graf *read* gaf
p. 186, l. 18, *for* Cxxxiv *read* Cxxx[i]v
p. 187, l. 12, *for* richely *read* rychely
p. 188, l. 3, *for* bad *read* had
p. 188, l. 4, *for* richely *read* rychely
p. 188, l. 7, *for* refused *read* reffused
p. 188, l. 24, *for* of *read* to
p. 189, l. 31, *for* wel *read* well
p. 191, sidenotes, *for* the key of a chest in the bed, in which *read* in the bed the key of a chest, in which
p. 192, l. 4, *for* halfpenny *read* halfpeny
p. 192, l. 25, *for* before *read* tofore
p. 192, l. 27, *for* contrarye *read* contrary
p. 193, l. 26, *for* had *read* held
p. 193, l. 27, *to* dowage *add:* MS. dowaye
p. 193, sidenotes, *for* skin *read* shirt
p. 194, l. 3, & sidenote, *for* Ballauylle *read* Balleuylle
p. 196, sidenotes, *for* after *read* afterwards
p. 197, l. 14, *for* childe *read* child
p. 200, l. 3, *for* euermoche *read* ouermoche
p. 200, footnote, *for* sic *read Caxton*, meeueyll

p. 201, l. 2, *for* Cathonet *read* Cathon[et]
p. 201, l. 3, *for* thou *read* thow
p. 201, l. 12, *for* hond *read* hand
p. 201, l. 17, *for* fonde *read* founde
p. 202, l. 20, *for* enseygnementes *read* enseygnements
p. 203, l. 17, *for* dede *read* daye
p. 204, l. 8, *for* gret *read* grete
p. 205, l. 14, *for* com *read* come
p. 206, l. 1, for *nytingale* read *nytingale*
p. 206, l. 6, for *mavys* read *mauys*
p. 206, l. 33, for *bushe* read *busshe*
p. 207, l. 14, *for* pryvyté *read* pryuyté
p. 207, l. 16, *for* serve *read* serue
p. 207, l. 21, *for* up *read* vp
p. 207, l. 23, *for* mydnyght *read* mydnyghte
p. 208, l. 15, for *resgard* read *resgart*
p. 208, l. 23, to *Arragon* add: Caxton: Aaragon
p. 209, l. 4, for *empelette* read *emplette*
p. 209, l. 20, for *Inglond* read *Inglonde*
p. 209, l. 25, for *basse* read *basses*
p. 209, l. 33, for *merveiloussly* read *merueiloussly*
p. 210, l. 3, for *hadd* read *hadde*
p. 210, l. 3, for *diverse* read *diuerse*
p. 210, l. 4, for *never* read *neuer*
p. 210, l. 4, for *euell* read *euelle*
p. 210, ll. 12, 14, for *ever* read *euer*
p. 210, l. 27, for *Our* read *Oure*
p. 211, l. 12, for *love* read *loue*
p. 211, l. 34, for *si* read *sy*
p. 211, l. 37, for *erce* read *erre*
p. 211, l. 40, for p. 63, l. 2, *that were so horned.* read p. 62, l. 22, *and hadde highe hornes.*
p. 212, l. 3, for *breches* read *brechis*
p. 212, l. 19, *for* gentille *read* gentille
p. 212, ll. 30, 32, for *us* read *vs*
p. 212, ll. 31, 40, for *have* read *haue*
p. 212, l. 33, for *highe* read *hyghe*
p. 212, l. 34, for *sylver uppon* read *syluer vppon*
p. 212, l. 35, for *merveylous* read *merueylous*
p. 212, l. 36, for *.v.^{xx}* read *vj^{xx}*
p. 212, l. 40, for *so* read *soo*
p. 212, l. 42, for *gyve* read *gyue*
p. 212, l. 43, for *overmoche* read *ouermoche*
p. 213, l. 19, for *freres* read *frères*
p. 214, l. 1, for *.lv.* read *.lx.*
p. 214, l. 1, *strike out* Read *.lx.;* and
p. 214, l. 9, for *Arthana* read *Archana*
p. 214, l. 25, *for* have . . . love *read* haue . . . loue
p. 214, l. 28, *for* deceyve *read* deceyue
p. 214, l. 30, *for* understonde *read* vnderstonde
p. 214, l. 34, *for* Normandy *read* Normandy
p. 214, l. 44, *for* merveylle *read* merueylle
p. 214, l. 44, *for* every *read* euery
p. 215, l. 2, *for* byleve *read* byleue
p. 215, l. 27, for *Regne* read *Règne*
p. 216, l. 1, for *empereure* read *empereur*
p. 216, l. 5, for *that* read *þat*
p. 216, l. 9, for *captyvyte* read *captyuyte*
p. 217, l. 1, for *governée* read *gouvernée*
p. 217, l. 3, *for* 19 *read* 18
p. 217, l. 9, *for* devocion *read* deuocion
p. 217, l. 10, *for* ordenaunce *read* ordenaunce
p. 217, l. 11, *for* schal *read* shal
p. 217, l. 11, *for* Orliaunce *read* Orliaunce
p. 217, l. 12, *for* moche *read* moch
p. 217, l. 12, *for* ever *read* euer
p. 217, l. 13, *for* recounte *read* recounte
p. 217, l. 15, *for* governed *read* gouerned
p. 217, l. 21, *for* love *read* loue
p. 217, l. 21, *for* never *read* neuer
p. 217, l. 23, *for* unto *read* vnto
p. 217, l. 30, for *scay* read *ſçay*
p. 217, l. 35, for *faist* read *feist*
p. 218, l. 4, for *such* read *suche*
p. 218, l. 9, for *Cest* read *C'est*
p. 218, ll. 23, 27, for *have* read *haue*
p. 218, l. 24, for *through the country* read *thorugh the countrey*
p. 218, l. 26, for *understode* read *vnderstode*
p. 218, l. 29, for *paytte* read *faytte*
p. 218, l. 30, for *ageynst* read *ageynste*
p. 218, l. 32, for *never* read *neuer*

p. 218, l. 35, put in *euer* before *hold*
p. 219, l. 4, to *places* add: Caxton: *plares*
p. 219, l. 37, strike out *qui m'a aussy dit*
p. 220, strike out the whole of l. 4.
p. 220, l. 5, for *provost* read *prouost*
p. 220, l. 8, for *such* read *suche*
p. 220, l. 8, for *coupe* read *coup*
p. 220, l. 9, for *piece* read *pyece*
p. 220, l. 23, for *Ballauylle* read Balleuylle
p. 220, l. 24, for *ent* read *eut*
p. 221, col. 1, l. 11, *for* Assautes *read* Assauutes
p. 221, col. 1, l. 14, *for* Attercope *read* Attercoppe
p. 221, col. 2, l. 16, *for* Broudzed *read* Broudred
p. 221, col. 2, l. 22, *for* Cheuance *read* Cheuaunce
p. 222, col. 1, l. 18, *for* devocion *read* devotion
p. 222, col. 1, l. 25, *for* Endoctrine, p. 190 *read* Endoctryne, p. 196
p. 222, col. 1, l. 29, strike out the whole line
p. 222, col. 1, l. 38, *for* Ewelle *read* Euelle
p. 222, col. 1, *strike out* l. 44
p. 222, col. 2, l. 3, *strike out* so
p. 222, col. 2, l. 8, *for* Fructifye *read* Fructife
p. 222, col. 2, l. 11, *for* Gardonithe *read* Gardonethe
p. 222, col. 2, l. 12, *strike out* Gestes, p. 3,
p. 222, col. 2, l. 18, *for* Gourmaunde *read* Goormaunde
p. 222, col. 2, l. 37, *put in* was *before* called
p. 222, col. 2, l. 39, *for* Iangeling *read* Iangelyng
p. 223, col. 1, l. 18, *for* Leteres *read* Letteres
p. 223, col. 1, l. 18, *for* hinderers *read* lighters
p. 223, col. 1, l. 22, *for* Luste *read* Lust
p. 223, col. 2, l. 5, *for* Next *read* Nexst
p. 223, col. 2, l. 12, *for* to ache *read* ached
p. 223, col. 2, l. 43, *for* Quentyses *read* Queintyses
p. 224, col. 1, l. 14, *for* Rock *read* Rocke
p. 224, col. 1, l. 19, *for* Saweringe *read* Saueringe
p. 224, col. 1, l. 28, *strike out* to
p. 224, col. 1, l. 32, *for* Soroughe *read* Sorughe
p. 224, col. 2, l. 1, *for* Suorien *read* Suoren
p. 224, col. 2, l. 3, *for* to swell *read* swelled
p. 224, col. 2, l. 4, *for* swelled *read* fainted
p. 224, col. 2, l. 5, *for* Sweiues *read* Sweuens
p. 224, col. 2, l. 34, *for* Waxinge *read* Waxing
p. 224, col. 2, l. 38, *for* Weringe, p. 49, protection *read* Wexinge, p. 49, growth
p. 224, col. 2, l. 43, *for* Wrayed, p. 62, betrayed *read* Bewrayed, p. 62, accused.
p. 224, col. 2, l. 45, *for* settled *read* placed.
p. 226, col. 1, l. 5, *for* skin *read* shirt
p. 227, col. 1, l. 33, *for* breast *read* heart

In general the sign '&' has been allowed to remain, but in the following places it has been expanded:—

p. 98, l. 11; p. 105, l. 28 (1 & 2); p. 107, l. 1; p. 168, l. 29; p. 178, l. 17; p. 181, l. 24; p. 182, l. 3; p. 183, l. 13 (1 & 2), l. 15; p. 185, l. 27 (2); p. 200, l. 27 (1); p. 206, l. 32 (1 & 2); p. 208, l. 8; p. 210, l. 14; p. 212, ll. 29, 41; p. 214, l. 25 (1), l. 26, l. 27 (1 & 2), l. 29, l. 30 (1), l. 37 (2); p. 217, l. 8 (1 & 2), l. 9 (1 & 2), l. 12, l. 13, l. 15 (1).

The following groups of corrections were made sometime ago, and belong exclusively to sheets 1—6 (pages 1—96). Any similar corrections for the other part of the volume will be found in their respective places in the foregoing list.

In the MS. some of the final *d*'s have a tag (d̄), which is rightly represented in the following instances by *e*:

hadd*e*, p. 5, l. 26; p. 16, l. 32; p. 50, l. 12; p. 54, l. 28; p. 61, l. 21; p. 84, l. 26; p. 89, l. 8.
husbond*e*, p. 49, l. 16.
secound*e*, p. 17, l. 17.
shuld*e*, p. 56, l. 30.
told*e*, p. 51, l. 13.
wold*e*, p. 50, l. 15.

In the following the tag is wrongly represented by e:

hadde, p. 9, l. 7; p. 55, l. 25.
husbonde, p. 48, l. 36; p. 49, l. 5; p. 59, l. 25.
shulde, p. 56, l. 12.
wolde, p. 45, ll. 17, 25.
wylde, p. 53, l. 21.

In the following the tag of the final d̄ is disregarded altogether:

aforesaid, p. 3, l. 14; p. 14, l. 3.
Afterward, p. 19, l. 19.
afterward, p. 22, l. 32.
bacward, p. 15, l. 14.
Bernard, p. 39, l. 12.
child, p. 3, l. 36; p. 49, l. 2.
entered, p. 6, l. 19.
find, p. 76, l. 2.
forward, p. 50, l. 25.
gold, p. 14, l. 22.
had, p. 3, ll. 28, 35; p. 6, l. 8; p. 7, l. 10.
hadd, p. 2, l. 23; p. 15, l. 24; p. 16, ll. 23, 36; p. 18, ll. 3, 14, 19; p. 19, l. 24; p. 20, l. 30; p. 21, l. 14; p. 23, ll. 7, 14, 19; p. 32, l. 28; p. 36, ll. 8, 9; p. 39, l. 9; p. 40, l. 16; p. 78, l. 17.
hedirward, p. 17, l. 24.
held, p. 64, l. 2.
herd, p. 2, l. 31; p. 22, l. 7.
hold, p. 5, l. 30; p. 40, l. 32.
husbond, p. 19, l. 4; p. 22, l. 15; p. 23, l. 29; p. 25, l. 9; p. 27, l. 1; p. 82, l. 21; p. 95, l. 1; p. 96, l. 18.
husbond, p. 22, l. 14.
Inglond, p. 3, l. 29; p. 16, ll. 4, 6, 29, 36; p. 17, l. 19; p. 30, l. 26.
Leuard, p. 51, l. 27.
lond, p. 15, l. 29.
lord, p. 1, l. 1.
Lord, p. 46, l. 1.
one-yed, p. 9, l. 10.
quod, p. 26, l. 32; p. 27, l. 28.
said, p. 3, ll. 24, 35; p. 45, l. 7; p. 80, l. 26.
sayd, p. 51, l. 5.
secound, p. 17, l. 20.
shuld, p. 2, l. 6; p. 20, l. 16; p. 21, l. 18; p. 39, l. 19; p. 48, l. 1; p. 76, l. 3; p. 96, l. 8.
thedirward, p. 17, l. 25; p. 70, l. 9.
thousand, p. 83, l. 6.
told, p. 22, l. 22.
toward, p. 12, l. 7.
understond, p. 3, l. 34; p. 47, l. 12.
vnderstond, p. 3, l. 25.
wold, p. 8, l. 24; p. 12, l. 7; p. 22, l. 6; p. 32, l. 30; p. 33, l. 21; p. 44, l. 21; p. 64, l. 21; p. 76, l. 25.
world, p. 4, ll. 3, 21, 25; p. 17, l. 13, p. 20, l. 13; p. 40, l. 7; p. 62, l. 25; p. 68, l. 14.
wratthed, p. 20, l. 28.

The stroke of ħ, which is represented by *e* in most cases, is disregarded in the following:

euerich, p. 2, l. 33.
forgetith, p. 2, l. 3.
neighboures, p. 4, l. 2; p. 54, l. 16.
nigh, p. 6, l. 21; p. 35, l. 29; p. 36, l. 27.
night, p. 72, l. 18.
oght, p. 5, l. 20.
praieth, p. 5, l. 18.
sorugh, p. 1, l. 10; p. 2, l. 2; p. 35, l. 29; p. 46, l. 25; p. 47, l. 32.
thorugh, p. 6, l. 9; p. 19, l. 4; p. 23, l. 22; p. 27, l. 33; p. 28, l. 16; p. 41, l. 24; p. 41, l. 30; p. 43, l. 8; p. 47, l. 21.
though, p. 25, l. 8.
thought, p. 19, l. 2.
ynough, p. 17, l. 5; p. 18, l. 13; p. 27, l. 33.
ynowgh, p. 30, l. 6.

The stroke through the ll is mostly represented by *e*, but disregarded in the following:

all, p. 1, l. 14; p. 5, l. 23; p. 5, l. 24; p. 7, l. 14; p. 23, l. 24; p. 35, l. 22; p. 41, l. 3; p. 49, l. 2; p. 49, l. 5; p. 51, l. 31; p. 54, l. 14; p. 59, l. 25.
bell, p. 1, l. 14.
celestiall, p. 7, l. 23.
duell, p. 43, l. 34.
euell, p. 2, l. 20; p. 3, l. 26.
fell, p. 37, l. 29.
full, p. 21, l. 1.
gentillwoman, p. 2, l. 18.
litell, p. 21, l. 35.
mantell, p. 9, l. 1.
shall, p. 4, l. 10; p. 10, l. 24; p. 30, l. 10.
tell, p. 15, l. 27.
till, p. 8, l. 17; p. 8, l. 22; p. 8, l. 25; p. 10, l. 10; p. 53, l. 31; p. 60, l. 1.
unlefull, p. 49, l. 6.
wall, p. 42, l. 10.
well, p. 16, l. 7.
will, p. 14, l. 13; p. 15, l. 27; p. 26, l. 32; p. 37, l. 10; p. 38, l. 36.

And wrongly represented in the following by e:

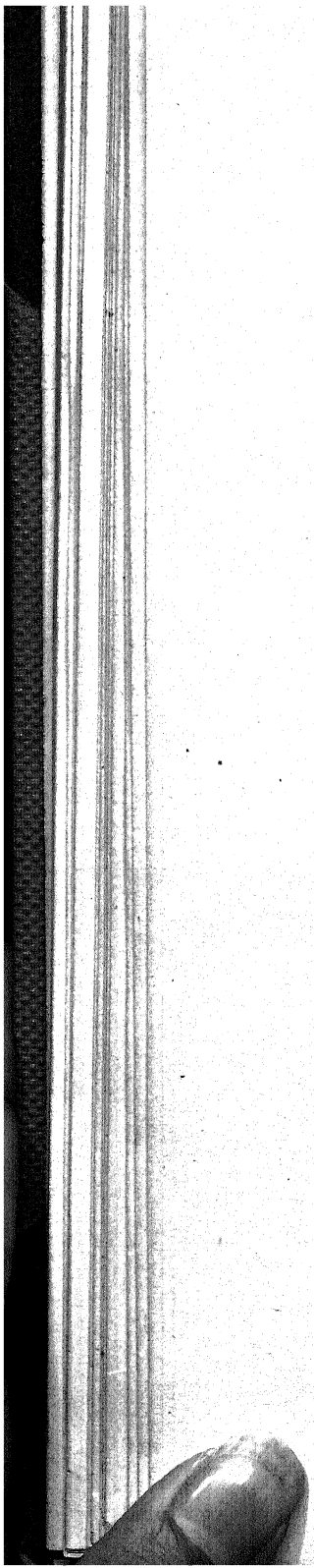
alle, p. 10, l. 30; p. 51, l. 1; p. 51, l. 10; p. 51, l. 14; p. 51, l. 30, twice; p. 52, l. 1; p. 53, l. 13; p. 55, l. 7; p. 55, l. 17; p. 60, l. 10; p. 87, l. 16.
Alle, p. 50, l. 6; p. 51, l. 8.
apille, p. 59, l. 11.
befelle, p. 52, l. 12.
euelle, p. 10, l. 28; p. 51, l. 29; p. 54, l. 29.
falle, p. 49, l. 17; p. 50, l. 21; p. 54, l. 29; p. 62, l. 27.
felle, p. 57, l. 36; p. 58, l. 3.
fulfelle, p. 51, l. 17.
fulle, p. 53, l. 20.
gentille, p. 7, l. 1.
helle, p. 49, l. 23; p. 50, l. 19.
litelle, p. 93, l. 30.
pepille, p. 51, l. 31; p. 52, l. 1; p. 52, l. 8; p. 58, l. 2.
perille, p. 58, l. 11.
shalle, p. 50, l. 1; p. 50, l. 30.
shulle, p. 56, l. 32.
telle, p. 51, l. 23; p. 52, l. 11.
welle, p. 50, l. 26; p. 50, l. 34.
wille, p. 9, l. 18; p. 50, l. 27; p. 51, ll. 8, 9; p. 51, l. 23.
wolle, p. 52, l. 11.

The stroke over the n is disregarded in the following:

Aragon, p. 19, l. 9.
born, p. 19, l. 27; p. 47, l. 29.
forsworn, p. 50, l. 32.
guerdon, p. 5, l. 11.
treson, p. 2, l. 28.

The stroke over p, usually represented by *e*, is disregarded in the following:

frenship, p. 14, l. 17.
worship, p. 2, l. 7; p. 4, l. 6; p. 4, l. 26; p. 10, l. 5; p. 15, l. 28.



The

Extant Poetical Works of

William Lauder,

Playwright, Poet, and Minister of the Word of God.

1

I. Ane Compendious and Brebe Tractate concernyng the Office and Dewtie of Kyngis, Spirituall Pastoris, and Temporall Jugis. A.D. 1556.

EDITED BY

FITZEDWARD HALL, M.A., Hon. D.C.L. Oxon.

2

II. Ane Godlie Tractate or Mirrour (*showing who are grafted into Christ, and who not; exposing the Devilish Doctrine of the Papists; and denouncing the Swinish & Hellish Greediness of the False Protestants*)

III. The Lamentatioun of the Pure, twiching the Miserabill Estait of this present Worlde, 1 Febr. 1568.

3

IV. Ane Prettie Mirrour or Conference betwix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit False Hypocreit.

V. Ane trew & breue Sentencius Descriptioun of the Nature of Scotland twiching the Interteinment of Virtewus Men that laketh Riches.

VI. Ane Gude Exempill be the Butterflie, instructing Men to hait all Harlottrie.

EDITED BY

F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A., Trin. Hall, Camb.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXX.

3 & 41

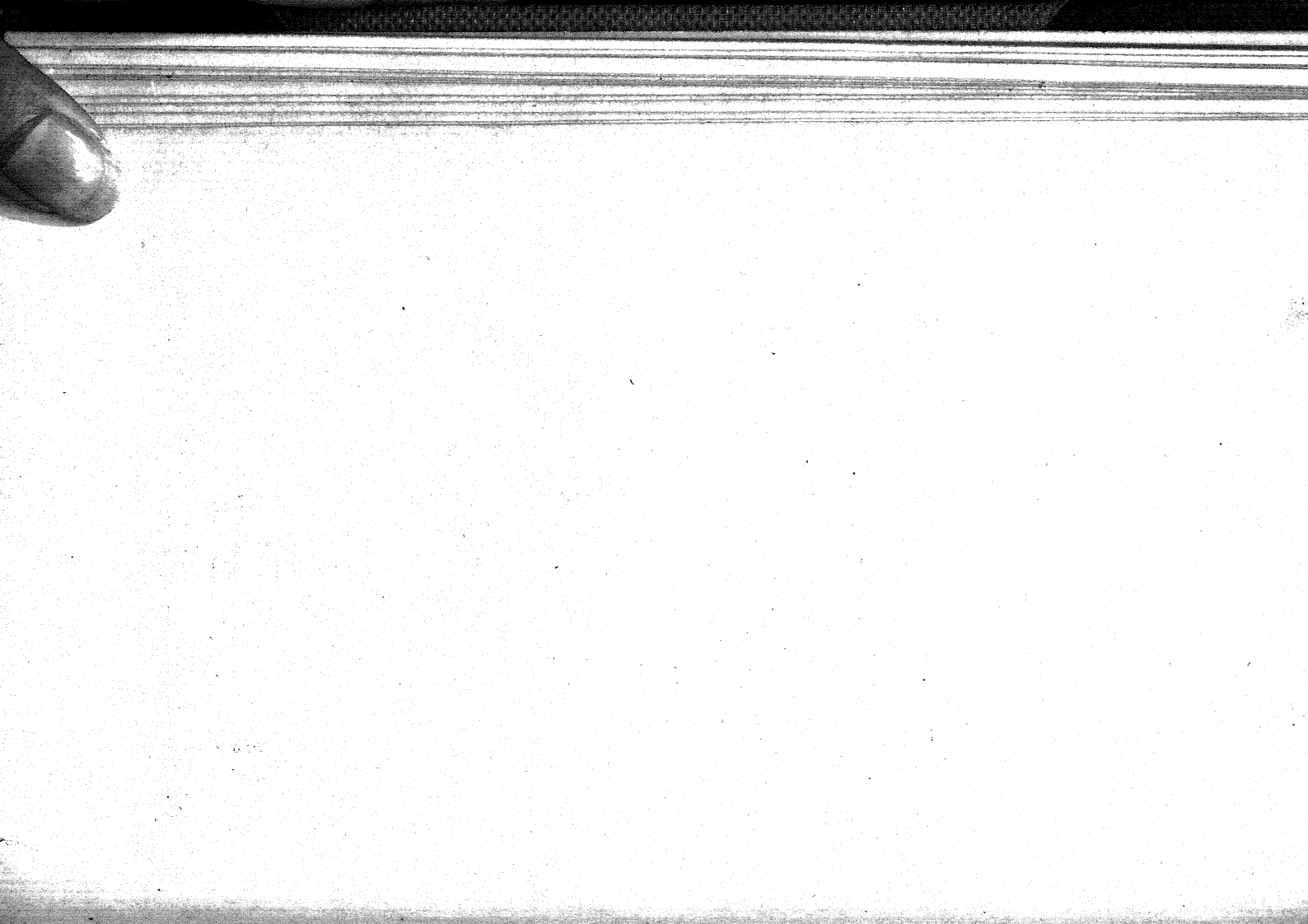
JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

Ane Compendious

And brebe Tractate, Concernyng ye Office and dewtie of Kyngis, Spirituall Pastoris, and temporall Jugis Laitlie Compylit be William Lauder. For the faithfull Instructioun of Kyngis, and Prencis.



Diligite Iusticiam qui iudicatis terram.



The Minor Poems

of

William Lauder.

DUBLIN: WILLIAM McGEE, 18, NASSAU STREET.
EDINBURGH: T. G. STEVENSON, 22, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET.
GLASGOW: OGLE & CO., 1, ROYAL EXCHANGE SQUARE.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., UNTER DEN LINDEN, 11.
BOSTON, U.S.: DUTTON & CO.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

MUIR CENTRAL COLLEGE

The Minor Poems

of

William Lauder,

Playwright, Poet, and Minister of the Word of God,

(*mainly on the State of Scotland in and about* 1568 A.D., *that year of Famine and Plague*).

1

I. Ane Godlie Tractate or Mirrour (*showing who are grafted into Christ, and who not; exposing the Devilish Doctrine of the Papists; and denouncing the Swinish & Hellish Greediness of the False Protestants*)

II. The Lamentatioun of the Pure, twiching the Miserabill Estait of this present Worlde, 1 Febr. 1568.

2

III. Ane Prettie Mirrour or Conference betwix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit False Hypocreit.

IV. Ane trew & breue Sentencius Descriptioun of the Nature of Scotland twiching the Interteinment of Virtewus Men that laketh Riches.

V. Ane Gude Exempill be the Butterflie, instructing Men to hait all Harlottrie.

EDITED FROM THE UNIQUE ORIGINALS BELONGING TO
S. CHRISTIE-MILLER, ESQ., OF BRITWELL,

BY

F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A., Trin. Hall, Camb.,

EDITOR OF 'BALLADS AND POEMS ON THE CONDITION OF ENGLAND IN HENRY VIII'S AND EDWARD VI'S REIGNS (INCLUDING THE STATE OF THE CLERGY, MONKS, AND FRIARS), &c. &c.'

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXX.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

PREFACE.

LET us give the first place to this fresh information concerning Lauder, by the writer to whom the Preface to our first poem by that author owes all its worth.

Additional Note, by Mr Laing.[1]

In the notices of WILLIAM LAUDER prefixed to the edition of his *Compendious Tractate* by the Early English Text Society in 1864, I happened to overlook the earliest mention of the name of this old Scottish Poet which occurs in the Treasurer's Accounts.

After the death of King James Vth in December, 1542, leaving an only daughter, Mary Queen of Scots, an infant of a few days old; James, Second Earl of Arran (created by the King of France Duke of Chatellerault, in 1548) was chosen Regent or Governor of Scotland; he being declared as next in succession to the Crown, had the young Queen died without issue.

It is easy, therefore, to suppose that the nuptials of his eldest daughter, Lady Barbara Hamilton, in 1549, would be celebrated with more than ordinary splendour. Accordingly we find in these Accounts several payments connected with this marriage in February, 1548-9. One was[2],

Item, to Williame Lauder, for making of his Play, and expensis maid thereupon xj *li* v. *s* (£11 5 *s.*)

But no indication is given of the character of the Play. It was, most likely, a kind of pageant.

[1] The half-page below is printed also on p. xi of the Second and revised Edition of the *Office*, 1869.

[2] See p. vii.

In connection with this happy event, the following extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts may be of interest to some readers, while they serve to correct an error which is repeated in the various Peerages of Scotland, and Genealogies of the Hamilton Family.

COMPOT. THESAUR. 1546—1550. (General Register House.)

Expensis debursit be my Lord Gouernouris preceptis and speciall command.

1548 Item, ix. Augussti, to my Lord Gouernouris eldest douchter, Lady Barbara, at hir passing to the court to the Quennis grace, to be hir ane goun. vij. elnis fyne blak welwote, price of the eln, iij.*li.* iiij *s.* *Summa,* xxv *li* iiij *s*

— November. We find entered, be the Governouris command, several furnishings for claithis to his Graces servitour Jacobus Narratius Francheman quha wes ordainit to await upoun his Graces eldest douchter and my Lord Gordoun hir spouse to lerne and instruct thame.

— The Quenis Grace [Mary Queen of Scots] being suspect of the Pest, the Treasurer paid for the expensis of his Graces douchter Lady Barbara, eight dayis in Alexander Guthries chalmer in the Castle-hill, being with hir in cumpany with three other gentlewomen with thair servantis ij *li* xix *s* iiij *d*

— December. Ane rob ryall of purpure welwote [velvet] to Lady Barbara, aganis hir mariage; and various other articles of dress.

1548-9 January. Item to the Goldsmythis to be maid in ringes targettis and otherris toyes to be given at the mariage of Lady Barbara J^{c}xix *li* v *s*

— Item to the Goldsmythis for the warkmanship of thir crownis quhilk wes maid in 12 targettis 10 taiblattis and hartis 5 pair of braislaittis ane chene and 30 ringis xxxvij *li* xij *s* viij *d*

Item, a gown of quhite dalmes begaryed with quhyte welwote to Elizabeth Hammiltoun douchter to vmquhil James Hammiltoun of Stanehous aganis the day of Lady Barbaras mariage, &c.

— Various payments for furnishings for clothes to the Lady Barbara, amang which is a fine tannye welwote gown with syde tailis.

— Also for clothes to my Lord Gordoun; along with furnishings given to my Lady Huntley to be disponit in lyfrayes at the mariage.

1548-9 Item gevin to the Lady Barbara to offer, the day of hir mariage xxij *s* vj *d*

— Item to the Quenis Grace Tailȝeour for making of Lady Barbaras claithis xj *li* xviij *s* ix *d*

— Item to his servant in drinksilver xiiij *s*

— February. Item to foure Duchemen, quha with thair trumbis playit before Lady Barbara, at hir incuming fra the kirk xj *li* v *s*.
Item, to Monsr. Dersyeis four trumpettis in ix crownes of the Sone x *li* ij *s* vj *d*.
Item, to the Quennis Violarris xj *li* v *s*
Item, to ane Fydlar, quha playit at the mariage x *s*.
Item, be my lorde Gouvernoures speciall commande, gevyn in name of touchar,[1] with his Graces eldest douchter, mareit upoun the Lorde Gordoun, the sowme of v^{m} (5000) markis; quhairof rebaitit to the Erle of Huntlie, restand be his L. of the pensioun of Aberdene 3000 markis, sua only 2000 markis payit ij^{m} iij^{c} xxxiij [*li*] vj *s* viij *d*

— Item, be my Lordis precept to Helene Ross, to stanche hir bairdre and ewill toung.[2]
Item, be his Graces commande to his Graces Scrybe, Neill Laing, to by him claithis xxij *li*
Item, to Williame Lauder, for making of his play and expensis maid thairupon xi *li* v *s*.

— *March.* Item, to Lady Barbara at her departing to the Northland to put in her purs, xi crownis of the sone. xlv *li*

1549 April. Item, be my Lorde Gouernores speciall commande to James Dalzell, quhilk he debursit vpoun the porter luge of his Graces place in Edinburgh, preparing of the keching and other necessaris of the said place, aganis the mariage of Lady Barbara xx *li* x*s* vj *d*

1551-2 Item, xiij^{s}. Januarij be my Lord Gouernoures speciale command deliuerit to my Lord Gordoun to support his expensis I^{c} *li*.

The Duke of Chatellerault continued at the head of affairs until he was constrained to resign the Regency, and on the 12th of April, 1554, the Queen Dowager, Mary of Guise, was proclaimed Regent of Scotland. From that time, any payments connected with his own person or family cease to appear in the Treasurer's Accounts.

From the preceding extracts there cannot be the least doubt

[1] For *tocher*, or marriage portion.
[2] To stop her abusive and evil speech.

that Lady Barbara's husband was Alexander Lord Gordon, son and heir of George 4th Earl of Huntley. The Peerage writers, on the other hand, say she was the second daughter, Lady Margaret, and state that Lady Barbara was married to James Lord Fleming, ancestor of the Earls of Wigton. In 1549, the name of Lord Fleming is not once mentioned, nor while the Duke of Chatellerault was Governor.

After carefully examining the matter, I think these contradictory statements may be thus explained.

Alexander Lord Gordon, who was married in 1549, died during his father's life, without issue, and his next brother, George, became heir-apparent before April, 1553, as we find him styled in Charters of that date George Lord Gordon. He also married a daughter, the Lady Anne Hamilton, in 1558; and four years later he succeeded to the Earldom of Huntley. He died in May, 1576.

James, fourth Lord Fleming who succeeded his father in 1547, on the 21st of December, 12th year of Mary [1554], granted by Charter under the Great Seal part of the Barony of Lenzie in favour of Lady Barbara Hamilton, his spouse. He was then a youth, not twenty years of age. Five years later this lady was again a widow, Lord Fleming being one of the three deputies sent to France, who died prematurely on their return in December, 1558, not without strong suspicions of having been poisoned. He left one daughter, who afterwards married for her first husband Sir John Maitland Lord Thirlestone, High Chancellor of Scotland.—*D. L.*

In these *Minor Poems* Lauder appears as a sterner and more earnest Reformer than in his *Office and Dewtie of Kyngis* written thirteen years before; and our estimate of him must rise accordingly. The *Office*, printed in 1556, was 'laitlie compylit be' him. We may fairly ask 'what in that year, or the years just before, should have made our Poet think specially of this theme; what Kyng or Ruler in his own land he wished to advise,—for he could hardly hope that his words would reach any other than Scotch ears—?' Works like the *Office* are generally called out by some special occasion:—compare

the advice to the 'kingis of tender age' (p. 49, line 1658) in the *Lancelot of the Laik*, edited for us by Mr Skeat, which he shows was probably meant for the young James III., ab. 1478 A.D.; and as Lauder had a special cause for writing his *Minor Poems*, so I believe that he had one for writing the *Office*. In 1554, Mary of Guise, the French mother of the infant Queen, not yet thirteen, was made Regent of Scotland. Her misrule of the land was to be great, though of her "it was justly said that her talents and virtues were her own; her errors and faults the effect of her deference to the advice of others, and especially of her aspiring brothers."[1] Her first act almost was,

> The Queene chaunged al the Officers, & made the Earle of Cassels thresorer, and Veilmort a Frenchman Controller; also an other Frenchman called Monsieur Rubie, keeper of the great seale, in place of the Earle of Huntley, who was Chauncellour, and then in warde. These mens counsell, and Monsieur Doysels, she vsed principally in al things. (Holinshed, *The Hystorie of Scotland*, i. 482, col. 2, ed. 1577.)

Mary of Guise was a strong Papist; she was to try, at least, to persecute the Protestants, and for that end to plunge Scotland into the civil war, from the troubles of which and her own dropsical disorder she died in 1560. Coming events cast their shadows before. In 1555 and 1556, Lauder might well have seen special reason, in the temper of Mary of Guise and her advisers, to think and to write 'On the Office and Dewtie of Kyngis', as well as that of 'Spirituall Pastoris and Temporall Iugis'.

After that, he wrote for Queen Mary's first marriage in the summer of 1558,—when she was but sixteen,—a Play (Mr D. Laing's biography, *Office*, p. vii.). Then came the Reformation in 1560, the beautiful young widowed Queen's return to Scotland in 1561 (Aug. 19), and her second marriage, on the 29th of July, 1565, with the handsome, dissolute, vicious, and passionate Darnley, who was thereupon proclaimed King of Scotland. It would have been well for Darnley had he pondered over Lauder's warning on 'quhat sall becum to kyngis that contynewis in Iniquitie, and neclectis thair offices,' how

[1] Sir W. Scott's *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 65.

'3our vitious lyfe, and couatyce,
And the abusyng of 3our offyce,
Vsand 3our fleschelie vane plesuris
Oppressand 3our pure creaturis,
And 3our fals glosing of the wrang,
Sall nocht mak 3ow to rax heir lang.'

Office, p. 7, l. 127-132.

His strangled corpse in the garden near the Kirk of Field[1] on Sunday night, the 9th of February, 1567, need not then have turned Lauder's words into a prophecy; a prophecy fulfilled again in Mary's own abdication five months afterwards. Her infant son, little more than a year old, was crowned at Stirling on the 29th of July, 1567.

Well, the dissolute Darnley's accomplices murder her favourite Rizzio in Mary's presence. A few hours after she has left her husband, he is murdered, and his house is blown into the air—undoubtedly, I think, with her connivance[2]—by the hirelings of a greater—and an ugly—brute, whom she marries, after he has, to secure her, divorced his own wife. Mary's abdication follows; her imprisonment too; civil war breaks out; famine and pestilence ravage the land; selfishness and self-seeking abound; and at last Lauder speaks,—not to kings, but to People; not to point the moral of his earlier work; facts did that;—but because of the social wrongs around him, of 'the miserabill estait of this present world;

This warld is war nor euer it was!
Full of myscheif and all malice! . . . .
How lang, Lorde, sall this warld indure?

In 1568 there was enough in the political condition of Scotland to make any patriot raise his voice. What especially was there in the social and moral state of the country to make it needful for a faithful Minister of the Word of God to speak out?

First, Famine; secondly, Plague, says Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, both of which called forth a hellish display of the greed and selfishness of the rich, and not only made Lauder

[1] The name of the Church near which was the house in which Darnley was blown up by Bothwell and his men.

[2] See J. Hill Burton's *History of Scotland*, iv. 344-5, ed. 1868.

indignant, but good Dr Gilbert Skeyne sad. First, then, of the Famine:

"1567-8. In consequence of an extremely dry summer, the yield of grain and herbage in 1567 was exceedingly defective. The ensuing winter being unusually severe, there was a sad failure of the means of supporting the domestic animals. A stone of hay came to be sold in Derbyshire at 5*d.* (*Holinshed's Chronicle*), which seems to have been regarded as a starvation price. There was a general mortality among the sheep and horses. In Scotland, the opening of 1568 was marked by scarcity and all its attendant evils.

'There was,' says a contemporary chronicler (*Historie of King James the Sext*, 1825), 'exceeding dearth of cornes, in respect of the penury thereof in the land, and that beforehand a great quantity thereof was transported to other kingdoms: for remeed whereof inhibitions were made sae far out of season, that nae victual should be transported furth of the country under the pain of confiscation. even then when there was no more left either to satisfy the indigent people, or to plenish the ordinar mercats of the country as appertenit.'"

[1] 'For the entres of the next 3eir, 1568, thair was exceeding dearth of cornes in respect of scant in the countrey, that so mikle was transportit to other kingdomes: for remeid quhairoff, inhibitions were maid so farr out of season, that na victuall should be transportit out of the contrie under the paine of confiscatioun: even quhen thair was na mair ather to satisfie the people, or to plenishe the common mercattis of the countrie as appertenit.' *The Historie of King James the Sext.* Ed. M. L[aing.] Edinburgh, 1804, p. 33-4.

Let the reader now turn to lines 456-497 of Lauder's *Godlie Tractate*, p. 17-19 below, and see what he says of this Dearth, and how he lashes the greedy rich who let the poor die without mercy, while they, every fat Sow of them, feed and flatter one another:[2]

¶ 3our gredynes, it stink*is* and fylis the air! 468
I vg[3] 3our Murthour and Hirschip[4] to declair!
For thocht 3e sla nocht pure men with 3our knyues,
3it with 3our dearth 3e tak from thame the lyues.

[1] As the first published copy varies a little from the other, I give it in a second column.

[2] See too p. 26, l. 9-12.

[3] shudder, loathe.

[4] harrying, plundering.

¶ Quhat differs dearth frome creuell briganrye,
Quhen that ȝe mak the Pure for hunger dye?
No thing at all, most trewlie to conclude,
Except of thame ȝe do nocht draw the blude,
For ȝe contryne[1] thame,—as wyse men merkis and seis,—
Till one of thir two grit Extremiteis;
Till vtter hirschip,[2] with bying of thair fude;
And want tha money? than schortlie to conclude,
Thair is no credeit, bot of Necessitie,
The Pure Broder, for Hunger he man die.

¶ God send ȝow nocht the Uictall of the ground
That ȝe the pepill suld Fameis and confound;
Bot that ȝe sould thair-of gude Stewarts be,
Helpand the Pure in thair necessite.
¶ Wo be till him that hurdis vp his Corne,
Syne kepis it vp to dearth, fra morne to morne[3]!
Bot Gods blissing sall lycht vpon his head,
That latis it furth, that pure men may get bread.
¶ Bot as ȝe cloise ȝour Girnallis frome the puris,
Quhilkis now thairby grit miserie induris,
So God sall cloise on ȝow, for ȝour grit Sin,
His Heauinlie Porte, quhen that ȝe wald faine cum in.
¶ So on this wyse quhen that ȝe scurge the pure,
God sall ȝow Plaig agane for that, be sure!

Secondly, on the people thus weakened by want, fell the Plague.

"In 1568, Edinburgh and other parts of the country suffered grievously from the plague:

'The plague beginning to rage in Edinburgh, in a dreadful and destructive manner, the following Regulations and Orders were made by the Council, to prevent its spreading.'

"These 'Statuts for the Baillies of the Mure and ordering of the Pest' you will find in Maitland's *History of Edinburgh*, p. 31, etc." (D. Laing.)

Here, too, Chambers helps us by his extracts from the *Diurnal* and Dr Skeyne, and his account of the measures taken in Edinburgh to stay the plague, for which the reader must refer to the *Domestic*

[1] ? *Contraindre*, constrain; or, 'contrive.'

[2] scarcity, want. (As the effect of devastation. *Jamieson.*)

[3] The modern Political-Economy defence of the hoarders is all very well when you have a proper Poor-Law, though there are limits to the doctrine even then; but when you 've nothing that can be called a Poor-Law, as in 1568 (see Sir G. Nicholls's *Hist. of the Scotch Poor-Law*), matters are altered.

Annals, or *Maitland*, as above. The extracts from Skeyne I enlarge, as I like the man.

1568, Sep. 8. 'Ane called James Dalgliesh, merchant, brought the pest int[o] Edinburgh.'—*Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents in Scotland*, 1513-75 (Maitland Club, 4to. 1833).

[1] 'Sen it hes plesit the inscrutabill Consall and Iustice of God, (Beneuolent readar) that this present plaig and maist detestabil diseise of Pest, be laitlie enterit in this Realme, it becummis euerie one in his awin vocatione to be not only most studious, be perfectioun of lyfe, to mitigat apperandlie the iuste wrathe of God touart vs, in this miserable tyme: Bot also to be maist curagius in suffering of trauail, for the aduancement of the commoun weilth. I, beand mouit in that part, *seand the pure of Christ inlaik*,[2] *without assistance of support in bodie, al men detestand aspectioun, speche, or communicatioun with thame*, thoucht expedient to put schortlie in wryte (as it hes plesit God to supporte my sober knawlege) quhat becummis euerie ane baith for preseruatioun and cure of sic diseise, quhairin (gude readar) thou sall nather abyde greit eruditioun nor eloquence, bot onlie the sentence and iugement of the maist ancient writaris in medicine expressit in vulgar langage without poleit or affectionat termis.'

The second passage in which Skeyne speaks of the cruel neglect of the poor by the rich is at the end of his treatise. After he has told people that the advice of Physicians is necessary, because every one is blinder than the mole in such things as concern their own health,[3] he adds,

'And besyde that, euerie ane is becum sa detestable to vther (quhilk is to lamentit). *And speciallie the pure in sicht of the riche, as gif thay var not equall with thame twichand thair Creatioun, bot rather without saule or spirite, as beistis degenerat fra mankynd.* Quhairfoir lat vs hvmble our selfis in presence of our God and Father of all consolatioun, that be the intercessioun of Iesus Christ our Saluiour, and of his mercy & grace, he will indue vs with the

[1] *Skeyne's Tracts, Bannatyne Club*: '*To the Readar.*'

[2] want, (and thence, as here,) perish.

[3] 'Considerand alwayis as thair is diuersite of tyme, cuntray, aige and consuetude to be obseruit in tyme of ministratioun of ony medicine preseruatiue or curatiue, ewin sa thair is diuers kyndis of pest, quhilkis may be eisely knawin and diuidit be weil lernit Phisicianis, quhais conseill in tyme of sic dangeir of lyfe is baith profitable and necessar, in respect that in this pestilenciall diseis euerie ane is mair blind nor the Moudeuart [mole] in sic thingis as concernis thair awin helth.'—p. 44, *Skeyne's Tracts, Bannatyne Club.*

spreit of repentance, that vnfenʒeitlie we may conuerte vs vnto him, reformand our deprauat and corrupt leuing in tymis by past; And also apply ourselfis in tymis cumming, to the obedience of his Godly will and obseruing of his commandementis, that thairby he may not onlie remoue sic punischment and Plaig frome vs, Bot also that baith riche and puir may leue in sic Godly and ciuill societie, as may be agreable to his godlie will, that finallie we may be participant of his kingdome preparit for his Electe fra the beginning.'

The good Doctor gives plenty of directions and prescriptions how to treat the plague, but, as above seen, his first call is to repentance :—

'The principal preseruatiue cure of the pest, is, to return to God, quha is maist puissant, with ane affectionat and ardent will and hart, to imploir the support of his Maiestie, be the intercessioun of his deir Sone Iesus Christ, to pacifie his wrathe aganis vs, takand away sic punischement: and as he hes saifit vs fra eternall deithe, so he wald saif vs fra sick corporall dethe, quhilk iustlie for oure demeritis persecutis vs. Thairfor, not pretermittand sic support as it hes plesit his Godlie will to schaw vs, be guid succes of dew prescriptioun of nature, be quhilk meanis reasone prescryuis preseruatioun to consist in twa thingis: first to prepair the bodie apte to purgatioun: Secundly to mak it quhilk may offend debile in actione or impressioun[1].'—(*Skeyne's Tracts*, p. 17.)

"This pestilence," says Chambers (*Dom. Ann.* i. 55), "lasting till February [156⅘], is said to have carried off 2500 persons in Edinburgh, which could not be much less than a tenth of the population."

Before we quit the Plague, let us notice that during it, one George Bannatyne, a Scotch lawyer's son, retired alone—not like Boccaccio's feigned ten (seven fair ladies, and three lovers of some of them) to their country-house, near Florence, for ten days, during the terrible Black Plague of 1348—into the country, and there for three months copied into his *Ballat Buik* '372 poems covering no less than 800 folio pages.'[2] It 's an ill wind that blows nobody good.

[1] Under Nov. 18, 1568, Chambers says, "In this time of dearth and pestilence, the council of the Canongate providently ordained that 'the fourpenny loaf be weel baken and dried, gude and sufficient stuff, and keep the measures and paik [stroke] of twenty-two ounces;' 'that nae browsters nor ony tapsters, sell ony dearer ale nor 6*d.* the pint;' and 'that nae venters of wine buy nae new wine dearer than that they may sell the same commonly to all our sovereign's lieges for 16*d.* the pint.' "—*Dom. Ann.* i. 58.

[2] *Domestic Annals*, i. 58: "A pleasing memorial of this visitation remains in the Manuscript Collections of George Bannatyne, after three months' labour,

On the Harlotry of which Lauder complains in his *Godlie Tractate*, p. 19,

¶ I neid nocht rekkin ȝour filthye Harlotrie :
It is so knawin, our alquhair, oppinlie ;
Quhilk to rehearse, It mak[i]s me abhor, 500

and to dissuade men from which, he wrote a separate poem, the *Gude Exempill*, p. 38, below, we may compare the following article from the General Assembly of the Kirk and Nobles, &c., to the Queen in 1565, printed in Knox's Works, vol. ii., p. 486 :

'Fifthly, That such horrible crimes as now abound within this Realme, without any correction, to the great contempt of God and his Word; such as Idolatry, blasphemie of God's name, manifest breaking of the Sabbath-day, witchcraft, sorcery, inchantment, *adultery*, *manifest whoredome*, *maintenance of bordals*, murther, slaughter, oppression, with many other detestable crimes, may be severely punished ; and Judges appointed in every province and diocesse, for execution thereof, with power to do the same and that by Act of Parliament.'—*Articles of the General Assembly met in Edinburgh on the 25th June*, 1565.

Going back three years earlier, we find another complaint of the Kirk, which we may quote, not only because it dwells on the general vices of the people, but also touches the superstition of the Mass, and the debauched lives of the Romish clergy, on which Lauder dwells on p. 13 of his Godlie Tractate, and which Lyndesay lashed so bitterly in his *Satyre*, p. 422-3, 452, 481, 498 (on Prelates' daughters, &c., 518, 523), 504-6, 517, 534, 538, &c. of the Society's edition. The complaint also notices the sad state of the poor labourers, and the iniquitous cheating of the poor Ministers by the nobles, who kept back their scanty salaries and made them live a beggar's life, a subject to which we shall return below (p. xx.).

In 'The Supplication of the Assemblye of the Kyrk,' 29 June, 1562, to the Queen and her Privy Council, *Knox's Works*, ii. 338-41, the Assembly say :

—and hard work it must have been,—as appears from the Valedictory Address at the end of the Preface :

'The Writtar to the Readare.
Heir endis this Buik, writtin in tyme of pest,
Quhen we fra labor was compeld to rest,
In to the thre last moneths of this yeir, &c.' [1568]."—D. Laing.

'that your Grace and Counsall may understand what be the thingis we desyre to be reformed, we will begyn at that quhilk we assuredlie know to be the fontane and spring of all other evillis that now abound in this Realme, to wit, That idoll and bastard service of God, the Messe; the fontane, we call it, of all impietie, not only becaus that many tack boldnes to syn be reassone of the opinioun which thei have conceaved of that idoll, to wit, That by the vertew of it, thei get remissioun of thair synnes; but also becaus that under the cullour of the Messe, are hoores, adulteraris, drunkardis, blasphemaris of God, of His holy Word and Sacramentis, and such other manifest malefactouris, manteaned and defended: for lett any Messe-sayare, or earnest manteanar thairof, be deprehended in any of the foirnamed crymes, no executioun can be had, for all is done in haiterent of his religioun; and so are wicked men permitted to live wickedlie, clocked and defended by that odious idoll.'

This causes the Quenis religioun to have many favouraris.

'The Secound that we requyre, is punishement of horrible vices, sic as ar *adultery, fornicatioun, open hurdome*, blasphemye, contempt of God, of his Word, and Sacramentis; quhilkis in this Realme, for lack of punishement, do evin now so abound, that syne is reputed to be no syne. And tharfoir, as that we see the present signes of Goddis wrath now manifestlie appear, so do we foirwarne, that he will stryck, or it be long, yf his law without punishement be permitted thus manifestlie to be contempned. Yf any object, that punishementis can nott be commanded to be executed without a Parliament; We answer that the eternall God in his Parliament has pronounced death to be the punishement for adulterye and for blasphemye; whose actis yf ye putt not to executioun (seing that kingis are but his lieutennentis, having no power to geve lyefe, whair he commandis death,) as that he will reputt you, and all otheris that foster vice, patronis of impietie, so will he nott faill to punishe you for neglecting of his judgementis.

Grudgeing of the nobilitie one against other.

Our Third requeast concerneth the Poore, who be of thre sortis: the poore lauboraris of the ground; the poore desolat beggaris, orphelyns, wedoes, and strangaris; and the poore ministeris of Christ Jesus, his holie evangell, quhilk ar all so crewallie entreated by this last pretended Ordour tacken for sustentatioun of Ministeris, that thair latter miserie far surmonteth the formar. For now the poore lauboraris of the ground ar so oppressed by the creualtie of those that pay thair Thrid, that they for the most parte advance upoun the poore, whatsoever they pay to the Quene, or to any other. As for the verray indigent and poore, to whome God commandis a sustentatioun to be provided of the Teyndis, they ar so dyspised, that it is a wonder that the sone geveth heat and lycht to the earth, whair Godis name is so frequentlie called upoun, and no mercy (according to his commandiment) schawin to his creaturis. And also for the

Ministeris, thair lyvingis ar so appointed, that the most parte shall lyve but a beggaris lyef. And all cumeth of that impietie, that the idill bellies of Christis ennemyes mon be fedd in thair formare delicacie.'

Against these, and other vices that Lauder denounced, his threat, as he wrote, was being fulfilled, though the poor, as usual, got most of the punishment that ought to have fallen on the rich:

For Disobedience vnto Gods wourd,
ȝe sall be Plagit with Hunger, Pest, and swourd,
With Hirschip, Fyre, with Dearth, and Pestelence,
Because ȝe Sin aganis ȝour Conscience; (*Godlie Tractate*, p. 22);

and the scenes around him justify his outcry in his *Lamentatioun*:

¶ For to behauld this Miserie,
My breist in baill it dois combure;
Sen reuth is none, nor ȝit Pitie,
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

As a proof that the evils of which Lauder complains were of some standing, we may quote from the very striking and socially-valuable poem of Alexander Scott, 'Ane New-Yeir Gift to the Quene Mary, quhen scho come first hame,' 1561. The coincidence is marked of the lines in italics below, and the 'Works to agree with Words' (*Godlie Tractate*, p. 23), the 'Gredie Idole Averice' (*ib.* p. 20, l. 547), 'Couatyce a worse Idol than the Mass' (p. 21-2, l. 601-2), the grasping Landlords, the Labourers and Tenants turned out of their holdings (*ib.* p. 19-20, l. 528-536).

[1]'As Beis tak Wax and Honey of the Floure,
So does the Faithful of God's Word tak Fruit;
As Wasps receive frae aff the same but sour,
Sae Reprobates the Scripture dois rebute,

[1] pp. 8—11 *of Ramsay's Evergreen* ('Leicester to Mary'). This bad copy having been set before I knew of Mr David Laing's excellent edition of Alexander Scott's Works from George Bannatyne's MS, 1568 A.D., I add Mr Laing's text here;—Scott is a man we ought to know more of in England:—

As bèis takkis walx and honye of the floure,
So dois *the* faythfull of Goddis word tak frute:
As waspis ressauis of *the* same bot soure,
So reprobatis Christis buke dois rebute:

Words without Warks availeth not a Cute,
To seis thy Subjects sae in Luve and Feir,
That Richt and Reason in thy Realm m[a]y rute,
God give thee Grace agains this gude new ȝeir!

'The Epistles and Evangells now are Preicht,
Bot Sophestrie or Ceremonys vain;
Thy People, maist Part, truely now are teicht
To put away Idolatrie prophane;
But in sum Hearts is graven new again,
An Image callit cursd Covetice of Geir;
Now to expell that Idol stands up plain,
God give thee Grace agains this gude new ȝeir!

'For Sum are sene at Sermons, sum sa haly,
Singand Sanct David's Psalter on their Buiks,
And are but Biblists fairsing full their Belly,
Backbytand Nybours, noying them in Nuiks,
Ruggand and reivand up Kirk Rents lyke Rukes;
Lyke very Wasps against God's Word mak Weir;
Now sic Christians to kiss with Chanters Kirks,
God give thee Grace agains this gude new ȝeir!

'Dewtie and Detts are driven by Doubleness,
And Folks are flemit frae ȝung Faith Professors,
The greatest ay the greidyar, I gess,
To plant quhere Preists and Parsons were Possessors.

Wordis, *with*out werkis, availȝeis no*ch*t a cute:
To seiss thy subiectis so in luf and feir,
That rycht and reasoun in thy realme may rute,
God gife *thé* grace aganis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

The epistollis and evangelis now ar prechit,
But sophistrie or ceremoneis vaine;
Thy pepill, maist pairt, trewlie now ar techit,
To put away Idolatrie prophaine:
Bot in sum hartis is gravit new agane,
Ane Image, callit cuvatyce of geir;
Now, to expell *th*at idoll standis vp plane,
God gif *thé* grace aganis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

For sum quhen sene at sermonis seme sa halye,
Singand Sanct *Dauidis* psalter on *th*air bukis,
And ar bot biblistis fairsing full *th*air bellie,
Bakbytand ny*ch*tbouris noyand *th*ame in nwikis,
Ruging and raisand vp kirk-rentis lyke ruikis;
As werrie waspis aganis Goddis word makis weir:
Sic Christianis to kiss wi*th* chanteris kuikis,
God gife *thé* grace aganis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

Dewtie and dettis ar drevin by dowbilnes,
Auld folkis ar flemit fra ȝung fayth professouris,
The grittest ay, the greddiar I gess,
To plant quhair preistis and personis wer possessouris;

Teinds are uptane by Testament Transgressors.
Credence is past of Promise, thocht they sweir,
To punish Palmers, and reproach Oppressors,
God give thee Grace agains this gude new ȝeir!

'Puir Folk are famist with their Fassions new,
They fail for Falt that had before at fouth,
Leil Labourers lament and Tennants trew,
That they ar hurt and herriet North and South,
The Heidsmen have "*Cor mundum*" in their Mouth,
But nevir mynd to give the Man his Meir,
To quench thir quent Calamities so cowth,
God give thee Grace agains this gude new ȝeir!

'Protestands tak the Friers auld Antetewme
Ready Resavers, but to render nocht,
So *Lairds uplift Men's Leiving*, ower thy Rewme,
And are richt crabit quhen they crave them ocht[1]:
Be they unpaid, thy Pursevants are socht,
To pund pure Commons Corn and Cattle keir,
To vissy all thir wrangous Warks are wrocht,
God give thee Grace agains the gude new ȝeir!'

On the Sorcery that Lauder denounces in his *Lamentatioun*, l. 33-36, p. 27 below, we need only refer to the many witch-trials of the period, and may quote two passages from Knox's *Fourt Book of*

Teindis ar vptane be testament transgressouris;
Credence is past, off promeiss tho*cht* thaj sweir:
To punisch Papistis and reproche oppressouris,
God gif *thé* grace aganis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

Pure folk ar famist w*ith* *th*ir fassionis new,
Thaj faill for falt *th*at had befoir at fouth;
Leill labouraris lamentis, and tennentis trew,
That *th*aj ar hurt, and hareit north and south:
The heidismen hes "*cor mundum*" in *th*air mouth,
Bot nevir w*ith* mynd to gif *th*e man his meir:
To quenche thir quent calamiteis so cowth,
God gife *thé* grace aganis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

Protestandis takis *th*e freiris auld antetewme,
Reddie ressauaris bot to rander nocht;
So lairdis vpliftis mennis leifing ouir thy rewme,
And ar rycht crabit quhen thaj crave *th*ame ocht,
Be thaj vnpayit, thy pursevandis ar socht,
To pund pure communis corne and cattell keir:
To wisy all *th*ir wrangus workis ar wrocht,
God gife *thé* grace againis *th*is gude new-ȝeir.

D. Laing's edition (1821) of Alex. Scott's Poems, pp. 8—10, ll. 105—152.

[1] See Lyndesay's *Satyre*, p. 474, lines 2567-77.

the Progresse and Continuance of Treu Religioun within Scotland (Works, ii. 391), under the year 1563: "Justice-Courtis war halden; thevis and murtheraris war punished; *twa witches war burnt;* the eldest was so blynded with the Devill, that sche affirmed, 'That na Judge had power ower hir.'" Also, p. 357:

'The Erle [of Huntley] immediatlie after his tacken, departed this lyiff without any wound, or yitt appearance of any strock, whair-of death might have ensued; and so, becaus it was laitt, he was cassen over-thorte a pair of crealles, and so was caryed to Abirdene, and was laid in the Tolbuyth thairof, that *the response whiche his wyffis wyttches had gevin* mycht be fulfilled, whay all affirmed (as the most parte say) that that same nycht should he be in the Tolbuyth of Abirdene without any wound upoun his body. When his Lady gatt knowledge thairof, sche blamed *hir principale witche called Janet;* but sche stoutlie defended hir self, (as the devill can ever do), and affirmed that she geve a trew answer, albeit she spack nott all the treuth; for she knew that he should be thair dead: but that could nott proffeit my Lady. Scho was angrye and sorye for a seassone, but the Devill, the Messe, and *wyttches* have als great credyte of hir this day as thei had sevin yearis ago.'

Another point that evidently came home to Lauder, was the scornful treatment of 'virtewus men that laketh Ryches' (p. 36). He, no doubt, had found himself, and seen others of the able godly men around him, scorned and snubbed by the rich of his time, not allowed to defile the floor of dainty dames (p. 28, l. 57), thrust aside to make room for a rich idiot, a blunt bubo, a beast with bags (p. 36-7), or a flatterer, bragger, or brothel-haunter. As Knox said in his Sermon vpon Sonday the 19 of August 1565, for the which he 'was inhibite preaching for a season' (leaf 14, back, ed. 1566):

"Now haue the wicked their counsels, their thrones, & finally, handeling for the most part of al things that are vpon the face of the earth; but the pore seruants of God are reputed *vnworthy of mens prescnce;* yea, they are *more vile* before these proude tyraunts, *than is very dirt and mire that is troden vnder fote.*"

'Money before Morals' was Society's motto then, as now; and our Reformer was right in denouncing it. Lauder had seen with his own eyes, as he tells us (p. 13, l. 319, below), Popish Cardinals as companions of Scottish Kings: they, corrupt in doctrine, impure in life, oppressors of the poor, as Lyndesay shows in his

Satyre. He now saw his own fellows, pure in doctrine, pure in life, helpers of the poor, treated like beggars by the mere rich. And he rightly told these snobs that God would punish them for their baseness.

The rascally plunder of Church-property by the Scotch nobles—"couetous clawbaks of the new court," Knox calls some in his Preface to the Sermon just quoted,—which we have already noticed, p. xv. above, had left the Ministers poor. Parliament had decreed, says Sir Walter Scott, in his *History of Scotland*, ii. 72,

"that the church property, whether in the hands of the bishops or of lay titulars,—as the lay impropriators were called,—should be liable to be taxed to the extent of one third of their amount, for the support of the Protestant clergy; and a committee was appointed to *modify*, as it was called, the especial stipends payable in every individual case, reserving by far the greatest proportion of the fund in reversion to the prelatic possessor or lay titular. The obvious selfishness of these enactments give just offence to the clergy. John Knox, deeply incensed at the avarice of the nobility, pronounced from the pulpit of Edinburgh, that two parts of the Church revenue were bestowed on the devil, and a third divided between God and the devil. A hundred marks Scottish (not six pounds sterling) was the usual allowance *modified* to the minister of a parish: some parishes were endowed with a stipend of thrice that amount; and the whole sum allowed for the maintenance of the National Church, consisting of a thousand parishes, was about three thousand five hundred pounds a year, which paltry endowments were besides irregularly paid, and very much begrudged. When it is considered how liberal the ancient kings and governors of Scotland had been to the Church of Rome, it appears that in this point, as of all others in doctrine and discipline, the Scottish Reformers had held a line of conduct diametrically opposite to that pursued by their Catholic ancestors. This unkindly parsimony towards themselves was the more acutely felt by the Protestant preachers, as the principal lords of the congregation, and the lord James of St Andrew's himself, were the persons by whom these miserable stipends were *modified*. 'Who would have thought,' said the ardent Knox, 'that when Joseph ruled in Egypt, his brethren would have come down thither for corn, and returned with their sacks empty? Men would have thought that Pharaoh's storehouse would have been emptied ere the sons of Jacob were placed in risk of starving for hunger.' Wisheart of Pittarrow, a zealous reformer, was appointed Comptroller, to levy and pay the allotted stipends; but as the poor Ministers complained to heaven and earth that they were not able to obtain payment even of the small pittance allowed them, it became a common phrase to bless the

good laird of Pittarrow as a sincere professor, but bid the devil receive the Comptroller as a greedy extortioner."[1]

We may also hear, as to the scanty provision for the poor Ministers, the Address of

"The Superintendents, Ministers, and Commissioners of the Churches reformed within this realme of Scotlande, assembled in Edenbrough the .xxv. daye of December .1565. to all faithfull within the same realme, desire grace and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lorde Iesus Christ, with the perpetual comfort of the holye Ghost."—p. 1.

"The sorrowfull complayntes of all ministers in generall, and of some nowe more to be lamented in others in particuler, being considered in this oure last assembly (beloued in the Lord Iesus), diuers men were of diuers iudgementes, howe the griefe and pouertie of such as faithfully trauayle in their vocation within the Church of God somewhat might be relieued."—pp. 1, 2.

"With what conscience can we eate oure owne bread, and know the bowels of such as offers to vs the breade of lyfe, and minister to vs spirituall things, to craue of God and vs but a reasonable sustentation; and yet can not finde suche fauour at oure handes, as Turkes finde amongest Turkes, and Iewes amongest that blinded nation."—p. 3.

"Now if we think that none within Scotlande lackes true faith, yea, if we thinke that our children can attayne to the right knowledge of God without true doctrine, then maye we dreame with our selues, that ministers are not necessarie, and so are we nothing addicted vnto them? But if that faith commeth by hearing .... of God's worde, and that God's word is not sent vnto vs absolutely from heauen by Aungels, but is planted by the holy spirite in the heartes and mouthes of men whome God of his mercye sendes forth into the world, to sowe therin the seede of his Euangell, we can not but confesse our selues detters to our ministers. The dispisers of whome, yea all suche as to their power supporte them not in their necessities, are before his throne iudged contempners of his owne maiestie. And therfore yet once againe, let euery faithfull[2] consider what is his duetie, and let vs abhor that ingratitude that we shuld suffer *the seruants of the Lorde Iesus to begge, or trauaile in pouerty before our eyes*, for if we doe, we banishe from vs Iesus Christ and the light of his euangell."—pp. 8, 9.

Many a fatt Souch's[3] descendants still feed on the plunder of the

[1] As to the smallness of Ministers' stipends, see too *Knox's Works*, ii. p. 311, 312, 340, 342, 383, 470, 485, 489, and that they could not get them paid, ii. 511, 517.

[2] faithful person.

[3] p. 17, l. 460; p. 26, l. 9.

COLLEGE

poor Ministers, while the successors of Lauder and his worthy fellows have little more, comparatively, than the beggarly pittances of old.

The 'prophane Monstruus hose' of which Lauder speaks, p. 17, l. 425, were doubtless those described by Stubbes as worn in England in and before 1583:

"The gally-hosen are made very large and wide, reaching downe to their knees onely, with three or foure guardes a peece, laid down along either hose. And the Venetian hosen, they reach beneath the knee to the gartering place of the leg, where they are tyed finely with silk points, or some such like, and laied on also with rewes of lace, or gardes, as the other before. And yet notwithstanding, all this is not sufficient, except they be made of silk, velvet, saten, damask, and other such precious things besides. . . In times past, kings . . . would not disdaine to weare a paire of hosen of a noble, tenne shillinges, or a marke, price, with all the rest of their apparel after the same rate; but now it is a small matter to bestowe twentie nobles, ten pound, *twentie pound, fortie pound, yea, a hundred pound, of one paire of breeches.* (God be mercifull unto us!) . . ." p. 58, *Collier's Reprint*, 1869.

The great excesse used in hosen.

See on this point Fairholt's *Costume in England*, p. 208-213, with the cuts and quotations he gives, including part of that above from Stubbes. These 'monstruus' breeches[1] were stuft with wool, flax, and hair—as the ballad 'A lamentable Complaint of the Countreymen for the Loss of their Cattelles Tails' tells (*Fairholt*, p. 211).

On the Martyrs in Lauder's days,—whom he says (*Godlie Tractate*, p. 24, l. 676-81) he saw suffer patiently most cruel death, and yet might have had life, wife, and bairns, if they'd have refused the Word of God—we cannot do better than take a few passages from his contemporary, Henry Charteris's, Preface to Sir David Lyndesay's *Warkis*, published in the same year as Lauder's own *Tractate*, 1568. Charteris, asking why the Papist Prelates, whose vices and ignorance Lyndesay so openly and wittily exposed, have not been able to get hold of him and burn him, says:

Sum will think because he was continuallie in Court, and seruit the King, he was esilie ouersene. Bot in my iugement, that is the

[1] Compare too, in 1598, *A Health to the Gentlemanly profession of Seruingmen*, p. 138 (ed. 1868, Roxburghe Library): "Northeren Carsies are not now weareable in Breetches, for it will shrinke, and the fashion is now to haue Venetians of the largest size: yf they will not holde a bushell a breetch, they are not saleable in Birtchen lane."

greiter cause of offence: namelie to haif thair vaniteis and wickitnes publischit in Court, and sicht of Princis. Nouther culd this be saiftie to vtheris; M. Patrik Hammiltoun, Abbot of Feirn, being of the blude Royall, being ane man of greit literature, and of sic lyfe that the verray enemeis thame selfis war enforcit to commend and allow him, 3it did he nocht eschaip thair malice, bot sufferit cruell deith be fyre. Robert Forester, alswa gentilman, on the samin maner was tormentit.

Again, after instancing the Martyrdoms in England and abroad, Charteris says:

Now our Prelates laith to ly behind, willing to schaw *th*air gude seruice to *th*e halie Sait, apprehendit heir in Scotland, Paull Craw, teiching the doctrine quhilk Uicleif & Hus had teichit, & maid ane Sacrifice of him in Sanctandrois. And findand the sawour of this Sacrifice fragrant and smelland, thay tuke the Uicar of Dolour, Freir Kelour, Symsone, Bawerage, Kennedie, Stratoun, Gourlay, and mony ma, quha, because *th*ai culd not allow *th*air vaine superstitiones and Idolatries, expres aganis the commandement of *th*e Lord thair God, war cuttit of be the fyre. Thay had now lernit to dispute with fyre & faggot; for our auld Bischoppis & Pastouris war decayit, quhilkis war wont to be lampis, and as it war leidsternis, to all nationis adiacent.

A little further on, Charteris adds:

And yit ane lytill befoir his [Lyndesay's] deith thay brint M. George Uischart[1], and Adam Wallace, Mariner. And schortlie efter our Authouris deith thay tuke the auld man Walter Mill, and cruellie brint him: althocht fra that fyre rais sic ane stew, quhilk struke sic sturt to thair stemokis, that thay rewit it euer efter.

On the general evils in Scotland in 1568, Charteris says:

And gif he [Lyndesay] had leifit in *th*ir lait dayis, quhat had he said of *th*e vnnatural murtheris: *th*e cruel slauchteris: *th*e manifest reiffis: *th*e continuall heirschippis: *th*e plane oppressionis: *th*e lytill regard of all persones to *th*e commoun weilth: *th*e mantening of derth, to the vniuersall hurt of the pure in transporting of victuallis furth of

[1] 1545. In the Lent season the Cardinall of S. Andrewes caused al the Bishoppes and Prelates of the Realme to assemble at the towne of S. Andrewes, where a learned man, named M. George WISEHART, that had bin in the Schooles of Germany, was accused of Heresie, which he had (as was alledged against him) publiquely preached and priuately taught in Dundee, Brechin, and dyuers other parts of Scotland, since hys return home. This matter was so vrged against him, that he was conuict, and brente there in the Towne of Saint Andrewes during the time of that conuention and assembly. *Holinshed's Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 465, ed. 1577. Wishart was martyred on March 28, 1546, new style.

the Realme, *con*traire to *the* statutis *th*airof, for *the* particular weill of few, & hurt of mony; the Importing of greit quantiteis of fals cun3e, sklenderlie serchit, and lychtliar punischit: The multitude of Kirkis destitute of Ministeris throw the haill cu*n*trie: The slaw administratioun of Justice, and fer les executioun: with all kynde of impieteis (as it wer) publictlie and frelie Regna*n*d.

I come now to the point that made me take up these 'Minor Poems,' notwithstanding a vow to edit no more texts for the Society for a year, and thus get a rest for my right eye weakened by long night-work. The Poems, when thrown-up by the Editor of the *Office*, came to me as the Society's servant-of-all-work. My wife had kindly copied one volume of them in a hurry years ago, when they were to have gone through the press at once. Turning past her work to Mr Brock's copy of the *Godlie Tractate*, I was so struck with the likeness of its complaints to many of those in the "Ballads and Poems on the Condition of England in Henry VIII's and Edward VI's reigns (A.D. 1520-47)," that I edited in 1868 for The Ballad Society, with a long set of illustrative extracts, that I resolved to take up the present little volume too.

Where we have in Lauder's *Godlie Tractate*, p. 20, l. 543-5,

> 3our housis halding is down, & laid on syde:
> Quhair hunders wount 3our faders to conuoye,
> Now will 3e ryde *with ane man and ane boye.*

we find in the English *Now-a-Dayes* (?ab. 1520 A.D.), l. 97-8 (Ballads from Manuscripts, p. 95),

> Temporall lordes be almost gone,
> Howsholdes kepe thei few or none,

and in Wm Stafford's Examination, 1584 A.D. (*ib.* p. 30-1), we hear the Knight complaining, though from poverty:

"so many of vs (as yee know) that haue departed out of the countrey of late, haue bene driuen to giue ouer our houshoulds, and to keepe either a chamber in London, or to wayte on the Court vncalled, *with a man and a Lackey*[1] after him, where he was wonte to

[1] See too the richly-clad Nobleman 'attended *with onely one Man and a Page*' contrasted with him in his former condition, 'very homely apparreled,' but with 'a hundred or sixe score proper and personable men' after him, in *A Health to the Gentlemanly Profession of Serving Men*, 1598, p. 155, ed. 1868, Roxburghe Library.

keepe halfe a score of cleane men in his house, and xx. or xxiii. other persons besides, euery day in the weeke."

If we have in Lauder, *Godlie Tractate*, p. 22, l. 632-5,

> For Gods wourd wes neuer moir trewlie teachit
> Nor it is now in mony placis preachit,
> And neuer sa mony vngodlie pepill sene
> In to this earth, sen it Inhabit bene!

we find in *Vox Populi*, § 8, p. 138, l. 528-534,

> Goddes worde is well sett forth;
> hitt never was more preched,
> ner never so pleynely techede;
> hitt never was soe halloed,
> nor never soe lyttell fowloed,
> both of hygh and lowe [*orig.* hyght and lawe].

If we find in Lauder, *Godlie Tractate*, p. 21-2, l. 600-3,

> The Mes, that Idoll—praysit be God!—is past;
> Bot Couatyce, the quhilk is cum in last,
> Is the worst Idoll of the twa, be fer,

we see in *Vox Populi*, p. 139, l. 536-41,

> we haue banyschyd superstysyon,
> but styll we kepe ambysyon;
> we haue showtt awaye all cloystre[r]es,
> but styll we kepe extorsyonares;
> we haue taken there landes for ther abbwese [abuse],
> but we haue convertyd theme to a worse vse.

Indeed, my English Ballad-volume may serve as an illustrative one to the present text[1], though two bitter complaints of the people of

[1] The clearance I alluded to in writing was this: "In Ross-shire, accordingly, it was undertaken on a great scale in 1792. The dissatisfaction produced was so great, that the most serious affrays took place, and the military had to act, and blood was shed before quiet was restored." This is from the *couleur-de-rosé* Mr James Loch, the carrier-out of the Stafford-estate clearances, in his *Account of the Improvements on the Estates of the Marquess of Stafford*, 1820, p. xviii. He says, however, that the same system of clearing men out for sheep had been carried on in the border counties 'during the period which elapsed between the union of the crowns and that of the kingdoms' of England and Scotland (*ib.* p. xvi.).

Those who wish to see how Mr Loch's *clearing* of the Stafford part of Sutherland was carried out—and sites for the Free Church refused there too—should read Hugh Miller's '*Sutherland as it was and is; or how a Country may be ruined*': Edinburgh, 1843. On p. 4 he quotes Sismondi's parallel of

England, against the wholesale turning of arable land into pasture,—the ejectment of men for sheep—and the enclosure of commons, are not heard in Lauder's poems. For the former of these, Scotland's turn came, over two hundred years later[1], and bitter then too was the cry of her dispossessed poor. During landlords' rule, the rights of property got a good deal more enforced than its duties. The general opinion now about the Irish land-question seems to promise well for the treatment of the future English and Scotch ones.

The notes of the Editor of *The Office* were so many, on minute points of metre, inflexion, &c., that, though I disagree with several of them, I have not thought it worth while to trouble the reader with arguments about them, or to add notes on like points in the present text. Two misinterpreted words that I chance to have noticed, may be mentioned: 1. *Hearis*—p. 18, l. 520; p. 32, note on l. 520—is clearly *heirs*. 'Heirs & successors' is the regular legal and customary phrase; and as Lauder is speaking to kings, he would hardly say to them, 'you, your *Lords* and your Successors.' The Lords of Kings could only be the so-called Three Persons of the Trinity, and Lauder certainly can't have meant them. 2. *Lambmes*, Office, p. x., is not 'Lady-Mass,' but the A.Sax. '*Hláf-mæsse*, the loaf-mass or feast, Lammas-day' (Bosworth), Aug. 1, the feast of first-fruits. (This is altered in the revised edition, 1869.) As too I was originally answerable for the explanation on p. 30 of *The Office* note on the 1st *n* of *pringnant*, and the Palsgrave extract on p. 31, I may as well say that two men who know much more about the matter than I, hold me wrong. Mr J. A. H. Murray says that in Middle Scotch

Switzerland: "If the Counts of Kyburgh, of Lentzburgh, of Hapsburgh, and of Gruyeres, had been protected by the English laws, they would find themselves at the present day precisely in the condition in which the Earls of Sutherland were 20 years ago. Some of them would perhaps have had the same taste for *improvements*, and several republics would have been expelled from the Alps, to make room for flocks of sheep."

A Defence of the Highland clearances may be seen in "Observations on the Present State of the Highlands of Scotland, with a view of the Causes and probable Consequences of Emigration," by the Earl of Selkirk, London, 1805.

To Professor Blackie's kindness I owe the references to the authorities in this note.

[1] Cornelius de Vois, a Dutchman, in 1567-82, found Scotland and England 'both oppressed with poor people which beg from door to door for want of employment, and no man looketh to it.' Chambers's *Dom. Ann.* i. 50.

change of the English *gn* into *ng* and *ngn* was very common, *conding*, *maling*, *syngis* and *syngnis* (for *signs*), &c. &c. being found; and Mr Alexander J. Ellis, one of our first living authorities on Pronunciation, writes:

"I have looked to the passage in Lauder, and the note. The passage from Palsgrave (cited in note on p. 30, l. 385) has, I think, no connection with the spelling *prengnant*. The point to be considered is whether in the sixteenth century *pregnant* was taken from the French with the French pronunciation, or from Latin with the current English pronunciation of Latin. I take the latter view. Now Salesbury's spelling of the Latin words *magnus*, *agnus*, *ignis*, &c., as *mangnus*, *angnus*, *ingnis*, &c., is quite distinct. If he had heard *man-gnus*, with *gn* as in Italian, he would have written *man-niws*, I believe. In Swedish, *gn* is pronounced *ng-n*, thus *Tegnér* is called *Teng-nér*. I have learned this vivâ voce, as well as from books. Rapp (Phys. der Sprache, vol. 3, p. 241) says: 'Der Scandinavier kennt kein ng-g mehr, weder in- noch auslautend . . . Folglich wird ng regelmässig durch ng, in nk durch n, *und in lateinischen Formen mit* gn *wie bei uns nach der Schul-Tradition durch* g *bezeichnet.* (Abkürzungen wie *mang* für *magnus* in der Volkssprache.) Dieses gn ist aber im Schwedischen in die wirkliche Sprache eingetreten, indem die häufige Verbindung gn durchaus in ng-n assimilirt wurde.'"

I have added sidenotes to the present Text because I found the want of them in the *Office*, to give me an Abstract of it.[1] They will at least help readers to skip those parts of the *Tractate* that look dull. One can't expect many people to read the Sermon all through. The following is a skeleton of it. The text is John xv. 6-8, from the Allegory of the Vine.

I. of those who abide not in Christ, and their burning.

II. of those who abide in Him, and their reward; and their duty to bear much fruit:—

I. 1. *α.* The non-abiders generally. *β.* specially (p. 5-6), the Romish Church, temporizers, shrinkers, flatterers, &c.

I. 2. The Torments of the Wicked (p. 6-8), and how the pains of Hell begin here by men's consciences plaguing them.

[1] This is the use of sidenotes in late Texts like the present one. The only awkwardness in reading it that I found, was, to recollect that *thir* meant 'these' and not 'their'.

II. The Godly and their Reward. 1. The Abiders in Christ described (p. 10-11).

II. 2. A. Their first Benefit. α. Oneness with Christ; and herein of the Romish Mass, and Papist Prelates' pride (p. 12-13).

β. Christ cannot be separated from his Elect (p. 14-15).

II. 2. B. Their second Benefit: they shall bring forth much fruit. Herein, Hypocrites and Covetous Protestants, the Swine, are denounced (p. 16-23), for their cruelty to the Poor in the Dearth (p. 16-17), their Harlotry (p. 19), their Extortions (p. 19-20), their Pride and Avarice (p. 20-23).

II. 2. C. The third Benefit of the Abiders: they shall be true disciples. And herein of the Scotch Martyrs (p. 24).

The other Minor Poems are sufficiently explained by their titles. The illustrative extracts about the subjects of these Poems might have easily been carried to much greater length, and with some justification, as most of us down South are no doubt profoundly ignorant of the state of Scotland in the 16th century—I know I am;—but as Lyndesay's Works[1] and *The Complaynt of Scotland*, ab. 1548, both deal so largely with the subject, and are both soon to be completed for the Society, I have been content to let the foregoing extracts and references suffice for the present occasion. The one poet from whose works above all I should have quoted most largely, Sir Richard Maitland of Lethingtoun, Knicht, Lauder's contemporary, and who wrote on the same themes as he, I have, after some hesitation, resolved not to quote here at all, because I should want so much of him that I prefer to edit his poems for the Society, or to get them so edited, as a little companion volume to the present one. Meantime, if any reader cares to follow up the subject, let him read in Pinkerton's "Ancient Scottish Poems[2] never before in Print," 1786, vol. ii. p. 298—345, Maitland's "Satire on the Age"; "*On the Miseries of the Tyme*, 1570"; "The World worth na Thocht"; "Public Miserie the Frute of Vice"; "Aganis Oppressioun of the Com-

[1] The *Satyre* is a wonderfully living picture of the time, 1535-9 A.D. See our *Report* for Jan. 1869, p. 12-13.

[2] Or in the Maitland Club edition of Sir R. Maitland's Poems, &c., ed Jos. Bain, 1830, from the Drummond MS., Edinburgh, with Moral and Religious Poems left out by Pinkerton.

mouns"; "Na Kyndnes at Court without Siller"; "Satire on the Toun Ladyes"; "Complaint against the lang Law-sutes"; "*On the World's Ingratitude*"; and "To King James VI."

The Rev. Walter Gregor, of Pitsligo Manse—the writer of the able essay on the Banffshire Dialect and the Glossary of Words not in Jamieson's Dictionary, in the Philological Society's *Transactions*, 1866—has been kind enough to fill-in those parts of the Biblical and other references in the *Godlie Tractate* which the binder, after the cursed custom of his craft,[1] had pared off, and to add the verses in justification of his insertions.

My thanks are due, 1. to Mr S. Christie-Miller of Britwell House, Burnham, Bucks, for letting me collate the proofs and revises of this Text with his unique originals, which he kindly brought to London for the purpose: 2. to Mr David Laing, for his Additional Note at the head of this Preface; for the loan of his woodcut of the Mirror from which the casts for our titles have been taken; also for the loan of his copy of *The Office* from which our facsimile of its title[2] has been admirably drawn and cut on wood by Mr W. H. Hooper of my corps; lastly, for his kind offices with Mr Christie-Miller; 3. to Mr James A. H. Murray for notes and hints.

3, *St George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, N.W.*
18 *January*, 1870.

[1] The copy of Scott's first edition of Lyndesay's *Monarché*, that formerly belonged to Dr Leckie, has been served in the same way, seemingly by an Edinburgh binder, who, or whose men, have considered that Sir David's name was Sir *Duod*—their reading of 'Quod' Lyndesay, in the Colophon, that G is E, and therefore sheet G should go before sheet E, and that F ii comes before F i, which should follow F 4!

[2] This should be bound in the *Office*, after its modern title-page.

P.S. I see the name *Lawder* in vol. ii. of Knox's Works. In May, 1562, the Swedish Ambassador, Herr Peter Groif, 'logeit in Mr Harie LAWDER's lodgeing' (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 72-3), quoted

in Laing's *Knox's Works*, ii. 335, note [4]; and Mr Laing thinks that in the same lodging the General Assembly met on 29 June, 1562, *ib.* p. 337, note [1]; but he holds that neither this Harie nor any other of the many Lauders known, are of the poet's family.

Mr James A. H. Murray, having only just had the Society's 1864 edition of Lauder's *Office* brought under his notice, sends me a long list of corrections for it, of which those on the next page are the most important. To such of them as have been already made in the 2nd edition, I have prefixed a †.

CORRECTIONS FOR LAUDER'S *OFFICE*,

E. E. TEXT SOC., 1864.

---

p. 3, l. 14. *dede*, of course 'death,' not 'deed.'

p. 3, l. 23. *bye*, of course 'buy (off),' not 'avail, stand in stead.'

p. 5, l. 63. *Nothing at all* is the ordinary English phrase.

p. 5, l. 69, and note on it, p. 25-6. Read 'sched also—quha vnderstude—.' *Also* has its ordinary meaning here. The mistake of thinking it means *as* in Scotch, like it does in Early English, vitiates the whole of the Notes, &c. *Quha* is 'whosoever.'

† p. 5, l. 80. *to-spent*, no infinitive, but a participle, with the common intensive prefix *to*.

p. 6, l. 103. *for pure pakkis*, 'elucidated' as 'merely because of agreements.' The phrase 'puir packs' I have often heard in common talk in Scotland: it's the English 'sorry pelf.' The reference is of course, as Chalmers points out, to the *pack* of the pedlar or travelling merchant (an important personage still in rural districts, much more so in past times when intercommunication was difficult). From the *pack* containing the merchants' whole worth, wealth, or stock in trade, the word was transferred so as to mean 'estate, gear, wealth, riches, money.' A fraudulent bankrupt who "feathers his nest," is said in Scotland to "make up his *pack;*" when a spendthrift is going through the paternal estate, people shake their head and say "He 'll soon be at the boddum o' the *pack!*"

p. 6, l. 114, and note on it, p. 28. *That* is the demonstrative adjective: '*That* Kyng,' namely God. 'The is [*not*] here to be supplied.'

p. 9, l. 193. *Also* means 'also' and not 'as.' Lines 193-4 therefore read—'unless their lieges also, be godly men, perfectly knowing (doing know) God's word.'

† p. 9, l. 207. *on hycht* (Gloss. p. 35, col. 2), on high, aloud; *altè clamans*.

† p. 10, l. 224. *paird*, not 'impaired,' but 'pared, cut down.'

† p. 10, l. 226. *trewtwiche stone*, true touchstone.

† p. 10, l. 236. *syne* is the A.S. *siððan*, sithence, since; not *sæne*, slow.

p. 11, l. 260. *pose* is hoard.

† p. 11, l. 282. *gude* is 'goods,' possessions (Fr. *bien*), not 'rank.'

p. 16, l. 428. *ledgin*, 'alledging,' citing, not 'book, learning.'

p. 16, l. 442. *leid*, 'lead,' not 'let, permit'; cp. to '*lead* evidence,' '*ducere carmen*,' &c.

p. 17, l. 466. *buddis*, offers (a *bid* at an auction).

p. 23. The theory expressed in the notes, p. 23, as to a dissyllabic pronunciation of *pe-ace*, *bo-ith*, *gud-e*, *tham-e*, *Godds*, seems very funny to a Scotchman; the lines in question merely want the first short syllable, a liberty taken by all poets from Chaucer to Burns.

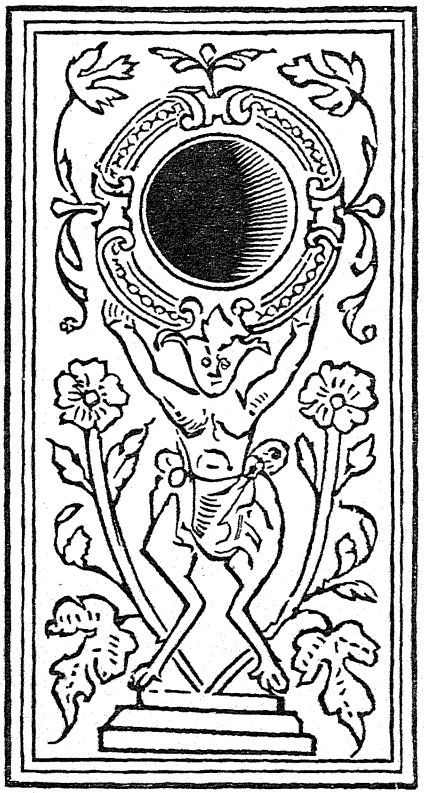
— Wo / be to / thame that / dois knaw
Godds wourd / syne dois / the con / trar schaw.

p. 35, col. 1. *Governall* is not 'governance,' but the Fr. *gouernail*, helm, rudder; steering.

Ane Godlie Tractate

Or Mirrour. Quhairintill may be easilie perceauit quho Thay be that ar Engraftit in to Christ, and quho ar nocht. Declaring also the rewaird of the Godlie and Punyscheament of the Wekit. Maid bpone this pairt of Text. Writtin in the Fyftene Chaptour of the Euangell of Jhone. As followis. [*]

[*] Gif ane man byde nocht in me, he is cassin furth, as ane Wranche that wdderis. And men gadderis thame, and castis thame in the fyre, and thay burne. Geue ze abyde in me & my wourds also in to zow. Ask quhat ze wil, it salbe done vnto zow. Herin is my Father Glorefyit, that ze bryng furth mekle Frute, and be maid my [†] Discyplis. ¶ Compyld In Meter, be William Lauder, Minister of the Wourd of God. For ye Instructioun comfort and consolatioun of all Faithfull Christianes. To quhome he wisseth, Grace, Mercie, and Peace, in Jesus Christ our Lord and onlie Sauiour. So be it.



LAke in this Mirrour, and thow sall cleirlie se,
Gyf yn be Reprobat, or chosin, it sal declair to the.



¶ The Contentis of this Buke.

[A i. back]

☞ TO THE REDAR.

All faithfull, herkin, & to my wordis attend,
And ernistlie do merk thame til ane end;
Ponder thame weill, and wey thaim in 3our hart;
Ilk stait of man, consider 3our awin part,
And Iudge me nocht, that I haue done indyte
This lytle Tractate of malice or dispyte,
Bot for ane warnyng to the impenitent,
And for the confort of thame that doth repent,
As may all faithfull graip, and als considder,
Layand the Text and this my werk togidder,
¶ Humblie exhorting euerie Creature,
Learnd, vnlearnd, auld, 3ung, ryche and pure,
To take heirfor my sayings in gude part,
Sen I do write thame of ane zealus hart,
As God me Iudge, quho knawis the mynd & thocht
Of euerye wicht that in this warld is wrocht.
So to my Text now breuelie to proceid,
Grit God me help, and with his spreit me speid!

Faithful folk,
weigh well my words!
I have written this Tractate
to warn the impenitent, and comfort the penitent.
Take my sayings, therefore, in good part!

¶ THE DIUISIOUN OF THE TEXT.

My text is John xv. 6—8.

THis part of Text[1] quhilk I am to discyde,
In to two heads—will God—I sall deuyde:
¶ The first head, the punyschement sall be
Of wekit Synnairis for thair Iniquytie;

I divide it into 2 heads:
I. 1. the punishment of sinners,

[1] As the Text (from the allegory of the Vine) is standing on its head at the left of the Mirror in the Title page, it is re-

2. the torments of the despisers of God's word.

And speciallie, the torment*is* heir I schaw
Of thame that dois contem God*is* wourd & Law,
And how the wekit ar nocht ingraft in Christ,
Bot ar the Children of the Antechrist.

II. the rich reward of the Godly. [sign. A ii.]

¶ The secund head sall be the riche rewaird
The Godlie gett*is*, quhilk dois thair God regaird,
And how tha ar ingraft in Christ Iesu,

Iho. x[v.]

Be the imbracing of his wourd most trew.

¶ THE DISCRIPTIOUN OF THE FIRST HEAD.

I. 1. then, of the terrible decree against the wicked and vicious.

SO now returnand till our first head agane,
Aduert, and ȝe sall heir the crewell pane,
The sorrowfull Sentence and terribill decreit,
In to few wourd*is* ar heir contenit compleit,
That is prepaird for wekit Creaturs,
And vicius men that in to Uice indurs.

¶ For thame that drownd ar in Idolatrie,
For poysond pepill with Infidelytie,
For stif contemnars of gods lyuelie wourd,
This suthfast Sentence; allace, it is no bourd!

Math. [v.]
i. Peter [iv.]
Esa. lvi[ii.]

It is no Sentence be Man retreattabill,
It is no Sentence be man debaittabill,
It nowthair sparis King nor Empriour,

It is a judgment that no man can revoke, that spares neither king nor poor.

Duke, Erll, Lord, nor pussant Conquyrour;
It nowthair sparis mychtie men nor pure,

Iere. i.

That of the wourd of God doith tak no cure;
Bot is ane Sentence quhilk none can do eschew
That dois contem the wourd of Christ Iesu.

I. 1. I take the folk who abide not in Christ.

This Sentence merkit, the pepill we discus
That doith nocht abyde in Christ Iesus.

printed here from the ordinary modernization of the Authorized Version:

6 "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch,
and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into
7 the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my
words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall
8 be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye
bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples."

¶ ANE GENERALL DISCRIPTIOUN OF THAME THAT BYDIS NOCHT IN CHRIST.

A. *generally.*

IN Christ tha byde nocht, we do vnderstand,
The quhilk, aggreing vnto his command,
Dois nocht imbrace his wourd most louynglie,
With feruent mynd and hart most constantlie,
And in that wourd hes nocht ane solyde faith:
Thir bydis nocht in Christ, the Scripture saith,
Bot ar Inuoluit in-to dung-hill*is* of Sin,
And euerye daye frome Sin to Sin tha rin.

Those who obey not His command, embrace not His word, and have not firm faith in it.

[A. ii. back]

¶ It sufficis nocht that we Baptizit be,
Bot it requyris als, of necessitie,
That we contynew in Christs Euangell trew,
Or ell*is* we can nocht byde in Christ Iesu.

Baptism alone is no good. [I]hon. xv. Math. x. [ii.] Tim. ii. We must continue in Christ's Gospel.

¶ ANE DISCRIPTIOUN OF THAME IN SPECIALL THAT BYDIS NOCHT IN TO CHRIST.

I. 1. *B. specially.* These abide not in Christ:

THe Romane Kirk, and all of that degre,
Quhilk dois menteane peruerst Idolatrie,
Sic as the Messe, (quhilk is plane derogatioun
To Christ[i]s glore and his most blissed Passioun,)
With all the rabill of tha Sophist*is* and Clerks
That doith ascryue Saluatioun to thair werks,
Or attribut*is* Remissioun of thair Sin
To ony wicht that is the warld within,
Tha pepill, I say, doith nocht abyde in Christ,
Bot ar the Children of the Antechrist.

α. the Roman Church, those who [G]al. ii. and [iii.] uphold Idolatry like the Mass.

β. those who ascribe salvation to works, or remission of sins to any mortal.

¶ Thir Temporesars doith nocht in Christ abyde,
Neathir thir schrinkars that from *the* treuth dois slyde,
Neathir thir flattrers, that for feir of thair bags
Dois wag about aye as the busse it wags,
Neathir tha pepill that for feir of thair lyues,
And tinsall of thair houshald*is*, bairnis, and wyues,
And lose of guds, [&] gear, or wardlie rent,
Frome God[i]s wourd thame selues doith absent;

γ. temporisers, *δ.* shrinkers, [I]say. iii. [I]aco. i. *ε.* flatterers, [L]uc. ix. [a]nd xiiii. Math. x. *ζ.* stayers-away from God's word for fear of losing life or goods.

n. or for their Prince's pleasure; [A]ct. iiii.

Nor tha that dois, for pleasure of thair Prence,
Refuse Gods wourd, of maist magnificence.

θ. folk divided, not giving both soul and body to God;

¶ And sure it is, quho treulie list discydit,[1]
God will nocht haue that man that is deuydit;
Bot he will haue him, Saule and bodye haill;
Quho is deuydit, his faith doith nocht auaill.

[ii.] Cor. vi.

ι. dissemblers.

Dissemblit pepill doith nocht abyde in Christ,
Bot ar the children of the Antechrist.

[A 2; no sig.]

¶ And as the faithfull in Christ ingraftit be,
Be his Euangell and wourd of Ueritie,
So is the Kirk malignant, but more plead,
Ingraft in Sathan,—of that ilk kirk thair head,—
With dewillysche doctrine, and Idolatrie
Of thame that speyk*is* leis throw Ypocresie.

Iho. viii. and xv. These are the Church Malignant, grafted into Satan.

I. 2. *The torments of the Wicked.*

¶ OF THE GREUOUS TORMENTIS PREORDINAT FOR THE WEKIT.

QUhat end mak*is* thir to proceid furthirmair?
Tha ar cast furth, *the* Text this doith declair,
Maist lyke ane branche doun cuttit of ane stok,
That is becum ane drye and widderit blok.
Meit for no werk that man wald do desyre,
Bot to be brint, and cassin in ane fyre.
Euin so the curst Contemnar*is* of the treuth,
And wekit wirkars, for thair Sin and sleuth,
That will nocht do the wourd of Christ imbrace,
Ar clene dryit vp frome euerye kynd of grace,
And hes no pairt with Christ, nor with his glore,
Moir nor the widderit branche, the quhilk before
I said had Iusse or Sapour of the tre,
Quhen it is cuttit, and dois frome growing de.

Ioan. xv. They are cast out like a dry, lopt branch,

to be thrown in the fire.

Wicked doers

Gal. v.

are dry of grace;

¶ Tha ar cum drye with Lust and carnall heit,
Because tha want the Sapour of the spreit
Of Christ Iesus, the Sauiour of man.
Wanting this Iusse, quhairfor ar tha meit than?

dry with the heat of lust, having no juice of the Spirit,

[1] discyde it.

For nothing ellis,—the text it schewis plane,— Ioan. xv.
Bot to sustene of Hellis fyre the pane, Exo. iiii. [v.]
As Nero sufferit for his tirrannye, vi. vii. vi[ii.]
And Pharao for his grit Ydolatrie, fit only for Hell-fire, like Nero, Pharaoh, and
And as the gluttoun quho refusit Lazarus, Luc. ix.
With mony mo nor heir I may discus. Dives.

¶ So thus the wekit; tha get no vther hyre, [A 2, back] Ihon. xv.
Bot for thair Sin ar brint in flam of fyre, So end the wicked;
Aye daylie deand, and neuer ȝit can de; daily dying, never dead!
Thus end*is* the wekit, for thair Iniquytie. Math. iii.
Esa. lxvi.

¶ Bot lat ws heir the text perfytlie feill,
And lat ws merk the wourd*is* thairof richt weill, But mark, the text says not *shall be* cast
As quhair it sayis nocht that, 'that man sall be forth,
'Cast furth that bydis nocht in Christ constantlie,'
Bot speykand in the present tyme it sayis, Ihon. iii.
"He is reieckit now instantlie alwayis." and xv.
Albeit on lyfe that ȝit he leuand be, but *is* cast forth, though alive,
He is cast furth: the text this latts ws se.
So heir the text pronuncis till ws plat,
That Christ, he speykis heir of the reprobat;—[1] if he be reprobate.
For as the faithfull, now leuyng heir but more, For, as the Faithful
Ar partakers with Christ in heauinnis glore, [I]hon. v.
And dois begin thair heauin in earth heir doun, begin their heaven on earth,
Quhen as tha thole soir persecutioun
For richtyusnes, takand in pacience [i] Pet. iiii.
All earthlie trubill, knawand thair Innocence, taking patiently all earthly
Hayfand respect, and still in memore, trouble,
The heauinnis Ioye and grit felicite
That thay at last be Christ ar till obtene,
Quhen as tha knaw thair conscience is clene
Of sik Iniury as wes thair accusatioun,
This earthlie trubill is thair grit consolatioun,
Quhilk consolatioun, it is the waye full euin, as their road to the gate of
And pleasand passage, vnto the port of heauin. Heaven,

[1] The following parenthesis comprises 28 lines, lasting to l. 160.

The quhilk begynnis in to this wrachit ground,
according to what the Scripture says, As in the Scripture cleirlie may be found,
Quhair as it sayis, and writtin is expres,
"Be mony trublis, sorrowis, and distres,
Act. iiii. [1 A 1; no sig.] "[1]The godlie sall in heauin haue thair Intrance,
Thair to posses thair Iust inheritance."
¶ Euin so all thay, to speyk in wourd*is* breue,
That godlie will in to Christ Iesus leue,
ii Tim. iii. Man thame addres, his Croce for to vptake,
And suffer persecutioun for his saike,
and what the example of Heb. ii. Apostles and Prophets teaches, ¶ As the Appostil*is* and Propheits nocht possest
The heauinnis glore in earth with wardlie rest,
Bot sum tholit death, and sum richt sore torment,
Heir vpon earth, or tha till heauin vp went;—
¶ Directlie speakand in the contrarie,
even so the wicked, who know the word of God and work against it, Of wekit pepill that leuis sinfullie,
To quhome also is knawin the wourd of God,
And wilfullie dois rin the contrair rod
In werk and wourd, in thocht and in Intent
Expresse aganis the Lordis commandiment,
Heb. vi. and x. have no peace in their conscience; and so begin here the pains of Hell. Contynewand thus in thair Sin and offence,
This man can neuer haue peace in conscience;
Quhilk peace quho want*is*, *the* treuth most trew to tel,
Is the begynning of the paynis of Hell.
Quhilk paynis infernal begynnis lykewyse, we se,
In this vale of misery, In to this earth, and Uaill of miserie.
Quho wants this rest and peace of conscience,
Of this may haue ane sure experience.
their conscience barks at them; [2 *? for* cryis.] For quhill he leuis, his conscience tryis[2] and berks
Gods wraith to wrak him for his wekit werks;
and after death accuses them. Quhen he is dead, his conscience sall accuse him,
And him condamp, quhair he hes done abuse him.
And as the living Faithful have each his appointed place in Heaven, ¶ And as the faithfull, now leuand heir on lyfe,
Of all degre, baith Infant, man, and wyfe,
Hes now in Heauin, of Gods especiall grace,
Ilk ane thair awin preparit roum and place,

¶ So hes the wekit leuand, I ȝow tell, [A 1, back] so have the living wicked, in
Ilk ane thair awin appoyntit rowmes in Hell. 184 Hell.

¶ To tell quho ar Eleckit or refusit, Who are elect, who rejected,
I can nocht saye; thairin hald me excusit;
Can nane thair-of haue sik experience each must ask himself.
As man him self, grapand his awin conscience. 188

¶ Lyke as the man that finds his lyfe aggre He is elect who lives by God's word,
To Gods command and wourd of verite,
And hes ane feruent mynd to perseueir
Under the reull of God[i]s wourd sinceir, 192
Syne dois *con*tinew as Gods word dois direc him, and continues in it.
That man may knaw that God hes done elec him;
And with the wekit, thocht still he be suspeckit,
ȝit still the faithfull may compt him as eleckit. 196

¶ And in the contrair, accompt this for no bourd, He is rejected who contemns God's word,
Quho dois contempne of God the lyuelie wourd,
And dois menteine peruerst Idolatrie, upholds idolatry,
And will nocht cum to heir the veritie, 200
And quha that cu*m*mis to heir, and dois abuse it,
And quha hes hard, syne efter dois refuse it, or refuses the Truth,
Turnand as Tyk*is* vnto thair vomatyue,— turning, like a dog, to his vomit.
As sum hes done, that leuand ar on lyue,— 204

¶ Contynewand this[1] in to thair odius Sin,
Ending thair lyuis as than tha do begin;
I can nocht say, nor on na wayis excuse thame, Luc. xii.
Bot force man grant *that* God hes done refuse thame. 208

¶ THE EXHORTATIOUN VPON THE FIRST HEAD. I. concluded.

QUhairfor I do Imploir with humbill hart I pray you, then, consider,
Ilk m*an* in earth, to ponder thair awin part,
And to considder in to quhat stait tha stand, Are you with God, or against Him?
Quhidder with God, or contrair his command, 212
[2]That he that stands may stand, and nocht do fall, i. Cor. x.
And quho hes fallin, may knaw the sam at all[3]; Have you fallen?

[1] *this* = thus: see p. 29, l. 85.
[2] sign. B. [3] ? thoroughly, or at all events.

Then pray to God for grace to rise again,

Syne praye to God in to most hartlie wyse,
To grant thame grace vp frome thair fall to ryse,
And to contynew in Christ*is* Euangell trew,

and be grafted into Christ.

And so Ingraftit in to Christ Iesu.
This fer, deir brether, sall stand for the first heid;
Nixt to the Secund, schortlie I proceid.

II. *The Reward of the Godly.* (*With the Devilish Doctrine of the Papists*, p. 12—15; *and the Hellish Selfishness and Covetousness of the so-called Protestants*, p. 16—23.)

¶ HEIR ENDIS THE FIRST HEAD. AND FOLLOWIS THE SECUND HEAD. WITH THE TEXT THAIROF.

GEue 3e abyde in me, and my wourdis also In to 3ow, Ask quhat 3e will, It sal be done vnto 3ow. Heirin is my Father Glorefyit, That 3e bring furth mekill Fructe, and be maid my Disciplis. Iohan. xv.

☞ &c. ☜

Of the profit of the unity between Christ and his Church

THe Fructe, the proffeit, and the commodytie
In to this gratius and Godlie Unitie
Betuix Christ Iesus and his Kirk most trew,

He speaks here, to comfort His disciples,

Lo, Christ he dois heir furthirmore ensew.
To mak the consolatioun the moir
Of his Discyplis, he speak*is* the sam heirfoir;
And for to draw thame till ane constancie,

and show them that if they abide in Him,

He schewis thame the grit Utilitie
That followis thame that in him dois abyde,
In to few wourds he dois the sam discyde:
Christ sayis thir wourds, "gyf 3e will byde in me,

they get 3 great benefits.

"Thairthrow 3e sall obtene grit proffitt*is* thre."

Ioan. xv.

¶ Bot quhat ar tha that dois in Christ remane?
Tha kynd of pepill the Text declaris plane:

II. 1. Those that abide in Christ

"Euin tha," it sayis, "that dois my wourd*is* imbrace,
"Tha same in me, tha haue ane dwelling place,
"And tha be faith in me ar still Ingrauit,
"And I in thame thairthrow rychtso consauit."

i Ioan. i[i] are those who embrace His [sign. B back] [I]oan. viii. word and are engrafted into Him by faith.

So this Coniunctioun and this Unitie
Betuix Christ Iesus and his Kirk trewlie,

Is be no meanis bot be his wourd imbrasing,
And it in to thair Inwert Bowell*is* placing,
As wes of Abraham, and mony faithfull mo:
Go cearche the Scripture, and thow sall find it so.
¶ We find nocht heir the Paip, that Antechrist,
Doith ws Conione vnto our Maister Christ;
Nor we perceaue nocht heir that our ingrauyng
Is in to Christ be our Byschopis receauyng,
As be Annoynting, and schauing of our Croun;
We find nocht heir sic vaine Coniunctioun;
Bot onlie find*is* ws Ingraft in Christ Iesu
Be the imbrasing of his wourd most trew.
¶ And quho so thus with Christ Conioynit be,
May be assurit to get thir proffitt*is* thre,
The quhilk in ordour, as tha stand in the Text,
I sall declair, Ilkane till vthir Annext.

[i] Ioan. ii. That is the only means.
[R]om. iii.
[I]bid.
No Pope,
[i] Ioan. ii.
no Bishop's receiving, no anointing or crown-shaving!
[i] Ioan. ii.
[i] Iho. ii. Only, the embracing His word. Those thus joined to Christ get the 3 benefits in the Text.

¶ THE FIRST COMMODITE OF THAME THAT ABYDIS IN TO CHRIST.

II. 2. *a. the first Benefit:*

¶ THE TEXT.

☞ ASK QUHAT 3E WILL. IT SALL BE GEUIN VNTO 3OW.

☞ (✠) ☜

***

FIrst, in this Spirituall Unioun we haue
Quhat richtius thi*n*g of Christ *that* we sal craue.
¶ Quhat better thing can man seik for his hyre,
Nor get all thing he Iustlie will desyre?
No better thing can onye crayf or wys,
In to this earth on lyfe that leuing is,
Nor haue all thingis to thame performit and done
That Godlie is, be the grit God abone,
For the imbrasing of his wourd most trew,
And so to be Ingraft in Christ Iesu.

[I]oan. xv. What right thing we ask, we have.
No better reward can any one conceive on earth; [B ii: no sig.]
Ioan. xv.
i Ioan. [ii.]

and he is daft who lacks it, since he can get it so easily.

I compt thame daft, and mekill wors nor mad,
That layk*is* this gift, so lichtlie may be had,
Sekand the sam vpon ane vther ground,
Quhilk[1] be no vther maner can be found.

II. 2. A. α. Since, then, we are one with Christ in spirit, Ioan. vi[i.] et. xvi. it is but vanity to desire his body here.

¶ Sen Christ hes promist this to his faithful all,
Be this Coniunctioun and Unioun Spirituall,
I saye it is bot verraye Uanytie
For to desyre Christ with ws corporallie.

The Spirit quickens; the flesh profits nothing.

¶ It is the Spreit that quyknis auld and ȝing;
The corporall flesche, it proffittis no thing:
"Without," sayis Christ, "my body do ascend,
The Confortour to ȝow I can nocht send."

Christ must needs go up to His Father Mar. vi[ii.] Luc. iiii. Ioan. xv[i.] Heb. x. Act. vii. Ioan. xv[i.] till he comes down to judge the world.

¶ Thus it behouit Christ of necessitie
Unto the Father to passe vp reallie,
Quhair he abydis, and euer sall remane
Quhill he discend to Iudge the warld agane.
For vthirwyse, gyf Christ had nocht ascendit,
The holy Gost till ws had nocht discendit.

Papists can't show He's descended yet. How then can they make and eat him bodily?

¶ Thow can not, Papist, be Scripture mak it kend
That Christ sensyne did corporallie discend.
How is it than thow think*is* no schame to le,
To say thow mak*is* him, and eyt*is* him carnallie?

¶ Now may it heir be sperit and demandit,
And gude it wer that we suld vnderstandit,[2]

Why can't the Popish Church have spiritual union with Christ?

Quhat is the cause the Kirk Papisticall
Can neuer haue this Unioun Spirituall
Of Christ Iesus trewlie in thame ingrauit?

Because they seek him in the flesh. Ioan. vi[i.] [Ma]th. xvi.

The cause is this, sa fer as I perceauit,[3]
That so lang as tha seyk him carnallie,
Tha can no wayis posses him Spirituallie. [B ii, back]

As, while the Apostles [M]ath. xvi. [x]xv. thought Christ'd [I]oan. viii. be a temporal King,

As the Appostill*is*, beleuing Christ to ring
In earth amangs thame as ane temporall King,
So lang as tha of this had Esperance,
Tha euer leuit still in Ignorance,

[1] Quhllk *in orig.* [2] understand it. [3] perceive it.

And neuer knew quhat Christ ment in his teaching, [Lu]c. ix.
For all his daylie and contynewall preaching; they never knew what His teaching meant,
No moir sall neuer no carnall Creature— so no carnal
So lang as tha sall fleschelie Folk*is* Indure,— creature can know God's word
Cum to the knowledge and intelligence [i C]or. ii.
Of God[i]s wourd, and Spirituall pure sentence,
Thocht Angell*is* wer to preache it to thame plane; though angels preach it to him.
Preue quho so please, thair laubour sall be vane.

¶ Now falls it weill to vs to wey but moir, Why too did [Hug]o Be-[ren]g. de [Tour]se. [Colo]s. ii.
Quhat wes the cause, the reasoun, and quhairfoir
The Papistis said 'tha maid Christ Reallie
'In to thair Messe, and Eate him carnallie.'

¶ As I perceaue, it wes, that tha and thairs the Papists say they make and eat Christ bodily?
Mycht stylit be "most holy God-makairs," Because they wanted to be styled God-makers, and get worldly glory.
And thairthrow cum to warldlie Pomp and gloir,
Richt as tha did;—for nane micht clim to moir;
For Papis precellit the Kings in Dignytie, And so they did get it:
And Cardinals wes Compan3eonis to our Kings; Popes were over Kings, and Cardinals companions to them.
For with my Eis my self did se thir things;—
This mouit thame that werk till Interpryse, I saw this with my own eyes.
Quhilk montit thame on sic ane prydfull wyse.

¶ And thocht sum schaifling wald haue ilk nycht in cure And tho' a schaveling lay all night with a whore,
Ane Concubyne, ane Harlote, or ane Hure, yet in the morning he'd make God!
With gaping, Iowking, with mony bek and nod,
Upon the morne he wald haue maid 3ow God!

¶ Sa lyke, sa lyke, as it wes trew to be, Likely, indeed!
Quhen nane of thame could mak ane lytill fle! [B 2] When he couldn't even make a flea!
And 3it no schame, to tak in hand, tha thocht, And yet he'd take in hand to make the great God!
To mak grit God, quhilk maid all thing of nocht!
Grit God we pray, sen Prencis wald perceaue, Would to God that Princes would see how they've been fed with devils' doctrine by these jugglers!
And it in to thair hart[i]s deiplie graue,
How be tha Iuglours tha haue bene blindlynes led,
With deuillysche Doctrine fosterit and fed!
Na dout, gude Lord, bot than tha wald refuse it,
Quhen as tha knew how tha haue bene abuse-it!

¶ ANE QUESTIOUN DIRECT TO ALL PAPISTIS, DEMANDING GYF CHRIST CAN BE SEPARET FROME THE FAITHFULL.

II. 2. A. β. *Can Christ be separated from the faithful?* Mathew. xxviii.

CAn Christ be frome thame, *that* he do[is] stil support,
And grants to thame thair will in lauchfull sort?
No! thair is none of Iudgement discreit,
Can saye bot he is present in the Spreit
Still in to thame that ar his trew Eleckit,
Least tha alwayis with Sin suld be subieckit,
¶ I mene, with grit and odious transgressioun,
Siclyke as thift, reif, murthour, and oppressioun;
¶ For thocht *the* richtyus doith seuin tymes daylie Sin,
3it dois he nocht contynew still thairin;
For, be his Spreit Christ geuis thame Iudgement
To knaw thair Sin; syne maks thame to repent,
So that tha do nocht in thair Sin delyte,
Bot murnis thairfor with conscience contryte,
As Dauid, Peter, and the Magdalene,
With mony mo nor heir I may contene.
¶ Christ als is with thame, as Uicar generall,
Rewlar and gydar of the faithfull all,
Without quhais spreit no gude thing *can* be wrocht;
Without his help our strenth aualis nocht;
In him we leue and mouis quhill we indure,
It is he onlie, that taks on ws cure; [B 2, back]
Thus none can saye, but Christ most certanlie
Is be his Spreit with ws contynewallie.
So till his Kirk, Christ heir before his Passioun
Repeat*is* thir wourdis, to gyf thame consolatioun,
That tha in that suld nocht discuragit be
For his deperting frome thame corporallie,
Bot be his Spreit he promist stil support thame;
So on this wayis Christ Iesus did confort thame,

No! he is ever with his Elect, Esay. xlv. Psal. c.xx. ix. to keep them from great sins,

like theft and murder. Tho' they sin 7 times a day,

they repent,

and mourn for their sins, like David and the Magdalene.

Heb. i. Christ is with them too, as Ruler of all the *Faithful*.

Act. xvii. In Him we live and move;

He is ever with us.

Therefore He told his Church here before He suffered, Ioan. xiiii.

Mathew. xxviii.

" Howbeit," sayis he, " I am to passe abone ; 'tho' I must go above, yet what
" Ask quhat ȝe will, it sall to ȝow be done ; ye ask shall be done,
" Prouyding alwayis that ȝe constant be
" Abyding at my wourd of Uerite." if ye abide in Me.'

¶ This consolatioun dois serue for ws also, This comfort is for us now too.
Assuring ws, quhair euer we ryde or go,
ȝe, euin amyd our Inymeis most grit, [R]om. xv.
He euer is with ws present in the spreit, Even amid our [L]uc. xxi.
Preseruing ws, and doing ws defend, Mathew. [xx]viii.
As he hes promist, vnto the war[l]dlis end. foes, He is with us, to the world's end.

¶ Now haue ȝe herd the first commoditie,
The riche rewaird, and grit vtilitie,
Breiflie discussit, of thame that ar ingrauit
In to Christ Iesus, and how it is conceauit.
Now herkin fordwart ; and ȝe sall schortlie heir
The Secund proffeit, discussit in ordour cleir

¶ THE DISCRIPTIOUN OF THE SECUND COMMODITIE OF THAME THAT ABYDIS IN CHRIST. II. 2. B. *The Second Benefit.*

¶ THE TEXT.

Heirin is my Father Glorifyit, that
ȝe bring furth mekill fruct. &c.

THe Secund proffeit, we sal bring furth gude frute, We shall bring forth good fruit,
And of gude werk*is* sal not be destitute, Ioan. xv.
That dois Gods wourd into thair harts imbrace, [B 1] Math. v.
Making it thair to haue ane dwelling place. that is, do good works.
For as the day can nocht be without lycht,
Nor the cleir Sone withouttin beames bricht,
The flammyng fyre without Calyditie, As fire *must* give out heat,
Or without water can be the raging Se,
No more the godlie (as writt*is* cunnyng Clerk*is*,)
Can gudlie[1] be withouttin godlie werk*is*, so the godly
With quhilks tha do the Father glorefie, *must* do good works.
That ringand is in to the Heauin most hie.

[1] ? *for* godlie.

Iaco. ii. The good fruit is godly deeds, Math. iii. as pure doctrine sincerely preacht, which converts men from vice to godliness. Ephe. v. Col. iii.

¶ This frute, but dout, tha ar the godlie deids
Quhilk from Christ Iesus, the faithfull wine, proceids,
As is the Doctrine of his wourd most pure
Sinceirlie Preacheit to euerie Creature,
Be quhilk men ar conuertit speciallie
Frome Sin and Uice, and frome Ydolatrie,
To godlynes, quhairin the Lord delyts,
As Paule in his Epistills plainlie dyts.

If we bear this fruit, it shows we are branches of the true vine, Christ. Ioan. xv.

¶ Thir Godlie fruts dois also notefie,
Gyf we the faithfull and Germane branchis be
Of Christ Iesus, quha is the onlie wyne,
That did Redeme our Saul[i]s all frome pyne.

They who do not bear this fruit are grafts of Satan. Math. v.

¶ Quho wants thir fruts, lat thame all talking stanche,
And never compt thaim of Christ to be a branche,
Bot lat thaim grant thaim branchis, Imps, & sperks
To be of Sathan, seing thair sinfull werks

II. 2. B. α. *A Denunciation of Hypocrites and* (β.) *covetous Protestants.*

¶ ANE EXCLAMATIOUN AGANIS ALL FENȝEIT YPOCREITIS, AND SPECIALLIE AGANIS ALL GREDIE DISSEMBLIT FALS PROTESTANTES.

Fie on you professors who Mathew. xxiii. sin openly!

O Fie on ȝow that callis ȝour selffs professours,
Syne notit ar for manifest transgressours!
Gods wourd is heauylie sclanderit for ȝour caus, [B 1, back]
Seing ȝe do nothing obserue his Lawis!
ȝe skar the wayklings from the wourd receauyng,
Throw ȝour vngodlie and vicius behauyng!

Ye scare the weakling from the Word.

Ye make the poor say, 'God keep us from this profession!

¶ Quhat sayis the pure, behalding ȝour transgression?
"Grit God preserue ws from this lewd professiōn!
"Is this Gods wourd that learnis thame this euyll?
"It semis rather this wourd cummis of the Deuyll!
"Wer it Gods wourd, we mycht rycht weill be sure,
"Tha wald nocht in sic deuylrie indure,

This word must come from the Devil; it can't be from God!

"¶ Puft vp in pryde, sik as wes neuer sene
"Before with ony mortall mannis Eine."
Moir grit expens is maid, as I suppose,

Ye are puft up with pride!

Upon ane pair of prophane Monstruus hose,
Nor wald do cleith ane hundreth of the pure
That gois nakit, begging frome dure to dure.
Salyke sic Pryde pertenis to trew teaching,
Or ony poynt of the Appostill*is* preaching!

¶ The Godlie aucht nocht to hald vile pryde in pryce,
Seing it is the Mother of all vyce,
Quhairof proceidis all distructioun,
And bring[i]s Kingdomes to confusioun.

¶ For Pryde, Lucypheir fro*m* Heauinnis glore he fell,
And daylie is tormentit in the Hell
With mony thousand*is* of his oppynnioun,
Throw verray pryde from Heauin *with* him fell doun.

¶ Pharao, for pryde, wes drownit in the Seye,
With all his Horsis and crewell Companye.

¶ Sennacherib, for all his bost and schore,
Wes put to flycht; syne, be his Sone forlore.

¶ And Nabuchodonezer, for his Pryde—
As Daniell dois distinclie weill discyde—
Wes, for his hicht, transformit in ane beist, [sign. C]
Quhill he agane of lawlynes did taist,
Granting him self to be ane mortall wicht,
And God allone to be the Lord of micht.

¶ In to the buke of Hester is declaird,
How on that gallous, proude Aman had prepaird
To put gude Merdocheus to the dead,
Him self wes hangit, withouttin moir remead.

This to be schort: quho list to pryde pretend,
May be assurde of ane mischeuous end;
And in the contrair, quha wald exaltit be,
Go learne at Christ, to lead Humelytie.

¶ 3e clois 3our ears, and turn*is* away 3our eyis,
Quhair 3e 3our pure and nedye brethren seyis!
3our Cheritie, it is be-cum sa cauld,
3e thole thame de but reuth, I der be bauld;
And euerie fatt Souch fed*is* and flammis ane vther!

Ye spend more on a pair of monstrous breeches than'd clothe 100 naked poor! i Cor. xvi.

The Godly should not esteem Pride. Eccl. x. Tob. iiii. Eccl. x.

Through pride, Lucifer fell to Esa. xiiii. hell, Exo. xiiii.

Pharaoh was drowned,

[i]i. Reg. xix Sennacherib was put to flight,

Nebuchadnezzar was turned into Dani. iiii. a beast,—

till he lowlied himself, and confessed that God alone was Lord;—

Haman was hanged on the Hester [vii.] gallows he'd prepared for Mordecai.

The proud must come to a bad end. Pro. xv[i.] Math. [xi. 29] Ioan. [xiii.]

Learn from Christ humility! II. 2. B. β. Ye covetous! ye turn your eyes from your needy brethren! Ye let them die, while ye fat swine feed one another! (p. 26)

Grit God thairfor will plaig that faithles futher!
¶ And 3it 3e ar nothing of this eschamit;
Ye are not Protestants! i. Ioa. [iii] et .iiii.
Bot 3e will all, Protestant*is* still be nemmit!
So ar 3e nocht! for Ihone sayis 3e do lie.
Ye know not God, ye who leave the needy pitiless!
3e knaw nocht God, nor 3it his wourd trewlie,
That seis 3our nedie Brother in distres,
Syne helps him nocht, bot layf*is* him mercyles.
Your greediness stinks the air!
¶ 3our gredynes! it stink*is* and fylis the air!
I vg 3our Murthour and Hirschip to declair!
Ye slay the poor: tho' not with knives,
For thocht 3e sla nocht pure men with 3our knyues,
3it with 3our dearth 3e tak from thame the lyues!
¶ Quhat differs dearth frome creuell briganrye,
yet with hunger.
Quhen that 3e mak the Pure for hunger dye?
It's murder without drawing blood!
No thing at all! most trewlie to conclude,
[C [i] back]
Except of thame 3e do nocht draw the blude;
For 3e contryne thame,—as wyse me*n* merk*is* and seis,—
Till one of thir two grit Extremiteis:
You buy up their food, and let the moneyless starve.
Till vtter hirschip, with bying of thair fude;
And want tha money? than, schortlie to conclude,
Thair is no credeit, bot of Necessitie,
The Pure Broder, for Hunger he man die.
God sent you victuals, not to famish the poor, [M]athew. [xx]v.
¶ God send 3ow nocht *the* Uictall of the ground
That 3e the pepill suld Fameis and confound;
Bot that 3e sould thairof gude Stewarts be,
Helpand the Pure in thair necessite.
but to help them in their need. Woe be to the hoarder-up of [P]ro. xi. corn!
¶ Wo be till him that hurdis vp his Corne,
Syne kepis it vp to dearth, fra morne to morne!
God bless him that lets it out to the poor!
Bot Gods blissing sall lycht vpon his head,
That lat*is* it furth, that pure men may get bread.
Ye closers of your garners,
¶ Bot as 3e cloise 3our Girnall*is* frome *the* puris,
Quhilk*is* now thairby grit miserie induris,
God shall close the Gate of Heaven against you! [E]xod. xxii. [A]bac. ii.
So God sall cloise on 3ow, for 3our grit Sin,
His Heauinlie Porte, quhe*n* 3e wald faine cum in.
God shall plague you again for it!
¶ So on this wyse quhe*n* *that* 3e scurge the pure,
God sall 3ow Plaig agane for that, be sure!
Experience daylie teachis ws of this:

Merk quhen ȝe please, ȝe sall nocht find it mis.
¶ I neid nocht rekkin ȝour filthye Harlotrie : — Your filthy harlotry is so public,
It is so knawin our alquhair, oppinlie ;
Quhilk to rehearse, It mak[i]s me abhor ! — I loathe to speak of it.
Bot as the Townis of Sodome and Gomor, — But, like Sodom and Gomorrah,
The Creaturis and all that in thame was,
With fyre frome Heauin consumit was with as — Gene. xix.
For that foule stinkand Sin of Lychorie,
Richt so, ȝe Harlotis, but dout sall Plagit be — ye shall be burnt-up with fire
Be the grit Michtie God Omnipotent,
Except that ȝe moir spedylie repent ! — unless ye repent.
¶ For mony ane tyme, and daylie it is sene, [C ii] — Harlots are often punished with poverty, shame, and sudden death. (p. 39)
How sic vile harlotis for Hurdome Plagit bene
With most extreme and vrgent pouertie,
Quhilk sumtyme had of ryches grit plentie ; — Luc. xv
Sumtyme with maist detestebill odious schame, — Pro. ix[.] xxix.
Loyssing for euer thair honour and thair fame, — Tob. ii
And sumtyme plagit be God with suddand dead ; — i Cor. v[i.]
But quho that list with wisedome to take head, — Pro. ix. Eccl. ix
May daylie merk, and als perfytlie se,
The Harlotis oftymes plagit with all thre.
¶ ȝit nocht wil mak thame from thair sin refrane, — Gal. v.
Quhill Saule & bodie be damnit to hellis pane. — Apoc. x[iv.]
For tha perceaue nocht that thair Miserie, — i Cor. [iii.]
Dois licht on thame for thair Iniquytie. — Heb. xi[i.]
Bot rycht as Pharao on Godis plaigs wald not pance, — Yet they will not give up their sin.
Bot thocht tha come be fortune & be chance, — They think God's plague is mere chance,
No moir the Harlot can think his hart within,
That God dois plaig him for his filthie Sin,
And so as Palȝeartis in Peltrie perseueiris, — and so sin on while their strength lasts.
Quhill of thair strenth consumit be the ȝeris.
The pure Plewmen & laubouraris of ȝour lands, — Ye grasping landlords, ye turn out your poor plowmen and labourers, to get more rent,
Quhen tha haue nocht to fill ȝour gredie hands,
Quhair ȝe can spye ane man to geue ȝow mair,
ȝe schute thame furth ; syne puts ane vthir thair.
Howbeit the first haue Barnis aucht or nyne, — though they have 8 or 9 children.

3e tak no thocht, thocht man and all sulde tyne;
Within few 3eris 3e herye him also,
Syne puts him furth; to beggin most he go;
Thus schift 3e our, in to most gredie wyse,
The quhilk ane Uengeance frome *the* Heauin cryis.
¶ 3it for all this 3e neuer ar content!
Howbeit 3e haue, be fer, moir land and rent
Nor euer had 3our Fatheris 3ow before; [C ii, back]
Bot euer gredie, and gaping still for more.
¶ And all this is, for to setfurth 3our pryde!
3our housis halding is down, & laid on syde:
Quhair hunders wount 3our faders to conuoye,
Now will 3e ryde with ane man and ane boye.
¶ Nocht hes the wyte of this 3our filthie Uice
Bot that fals gredie Idole Auerice,
Quhilk chokkit hes 3our harts so haillelie,
That nothair to God nor honour 3e haue Ee.
¶ Grit meruell is, of 3ow that gett*is* this muk,
Bot 3e sould haue aboundance with gude luk.
And 3it we se thair dois nothing succeid,
Bot barrane ground, with mony frutles weid,
Moir emptye now of warldlis gear and gude
Nor wes 3our Faders, that fand rycht mony fude,
Quhilks had nocht half sa mekill for to spend,
3it had grit ryches, and honour to thair end.
And 3e ar nedye, thriftles, and threid-bair!
Of wrangus gude, no better man can fair.
¶ Iudge 3e 3our selfis, in 3our awin conscience,
Quhat is the cause of 3our grit Indigence!
I saye for me, God will nocht send incresse
To thame that wrangus Conqueis dois possesse!
Syne knáwis Gods wourd, syne dois *the* contrarie!
How can sic pepill, with grit God fauourd be?

Then ye soon turn out your fresh tenants too: to beggary! This calls for vengeance from Heaven!
Esay. xx[ii et] iii.
Ye have far more than your fathers.
[Ecc]l. v.
[Esay v.v]iii.[1]
And yet ye gape for more still! And all to show-off your pride! Your households are cut down. Instead of 100 servants, you have a man and a boy!
Of your filthy vice, Avarice is the cause.

Ye eare not for God, or honour either! And yet, though ye should be rich,
[Ecc]l. v.
[Ps. x]ci.
ye are more empty of goods and gear than your fathers were!

Needy, thriftless, and thread-bare are ye!
Why? Because *ye get goods wrongfully!*
[Ec]cl. viii.
[Es]ay. v.
Ye know God's word, and do the contrary.

[1] Woe unto them that join house to house, *That* lay field to field, Till *there be* no place, That they may be placed alone in the midst of *the* earth!

¶ We reid how Acham, be Gods commandiment,
And be his rycht and most Iust Iudgement,
Wes stond to death, as Iosue concluds,
Because he tuke of Excommunicat guds.
Gyf ȝe haue done with siclyke gudis mell,
I can nocht say; Iudge that amangs ȝour sell.

¶ Quho list the Storie of Achab to persew, [C 2]
And Iesabell his wyfe, that Naboth slew
For his wyne ȝaird, throw gredie Couatyce,
Thair sall ȝe find how God did plaig that Uyce,
And maid thame both most miserablie to de
For thair foule Murthour and Cupeditie.

¶ Saule lost his Kingdome throw his gredines
And riche Naball, for his grit churlyschenes
Schewin to Dauid, almaist had bene distroyit,
Gyf Abygall had nocht it weill conuoyit,
And measit Dauid verray Prudentlie;
ȝit God maid Naball schortlie for to de,
And him bereft frome all his wardlie wrak,
For ony fence the churlysche Carll could mak.

As sall all wrachit Churlis layf thair geir,
And vtheris thairof sall mak mirrye cheir,
That nocht pertenit to thame be kin nor blude!
All wrachis wrak thus endis, to conclude.
ȝit mony of Naball*is* blude dois rest behind,
Bot verray few of Abygall*is* to find!

¶ Paule dois pronunce in wourd*is* plane & euin,
That Couatus men sall nocht inherit Heuin,
And dois forbid that we expreslie
Suld bear the Couatus ony companie.

☞ Lo we se heir,—quhat nedis processe mair?—
That God*is* trew wourd maist plainlie dois declair
That Couatus me*n*, quhat way that euer tha wend,
Sall nocht at lenth eschaip ane sorye end.

¶ The Mes, that Idoll,—praysit be God!—is past;
Bot Couatyce, the quhilk is cum in last,

Joshua tells how Achan [Io]sue. vii was stoned, because he 'took of the accursed thing.' Have ye not done this? Judge yourselves!

Ye know how Ahab and i Reg. xx[i] Jezabel, for seizing Naboth's yard, were plagued by God;

i Reg. xiii how Saul lost his kingdom for his greediness; i Reg. xv how Nabal was nearly slain for his churlishness, had not Abigail saved him; and yet he died soon.

Eccl. v. et xiiii. And so all churls shall die, and leave their goods to strangers to waste! We've many Nabals still; but very few Abigails!

i Cor. v et vi.

Thus God's word shows that covetous men shall come to a sorry end.

The Mass is gone, thank God!

Exo. xxiii.

But the worse idol, Covetousness, has come in, and will mar everything. [A]bac. ii.

Is the worst Idoll of the twa, be fer ;
Gyf that this Idoll Rax, it will all mer,
All will be brocht vnto confusioun, [C 2, back] 604
Gods wourd and Lawis vnto abusioun,
The Ciueill Iustice, sall peruertit be,

[E]xo. xxii.

Uproris sall ryse, and start vp haistelie,

No man will be at rest unless this Covetousness is banished.

No man sall leue at rest and peace with vther, 608
Except this Idoll be banist with the tother ;
And wer we quyte of thir fals Idols baith,
The Godlie than micht soundlie sleip but skaith.

Stop, and repent in time, or [I]oan. iii. [Mat. x.] et xv. you 'll be plagued.

¶ Refrane in tyme ! with speid repent and mend !
Or God ane sudand plaig sall on 3ow send, 613
And punysche 3ow be fer moir creuellie
Nor Ignorant*is* befoir wes wint to be !

Unless ye mend, God will take his Holy Word from you.

¶ Without 3e mend, maist certainlie I say 3ow, 616
Gods holy wourd but dout sall be tane fra 3ow.
Because with 3ow it is nothing regardit,
Thairfor with God 3e sall be so rewardit,

Strangers shall [I]ere .v. take away your Church,—the greatest plague that God can send.—

That vncouth Strangears of ane forene Natioun 620
Sall disapoynt 3our Kirk and Congregatioun,
Quhilk is the gritest Plaig that God can send :
This sall nocht mis ! without 3e schortlie mend,

[A]po. ix.

3e sall be Plagit so, and on sik wyse, 624

Ye shall wish for death, and shall not be able to die.

That 3e sall wysse 3our death ane hundreth syse.
And quhen 3e wald, 3it sall 3e no wayis de ;
That death 3e 3airne, it sall fast frome 3ow fle.

Iere. ix. xvii. and xxviii. Hunger, pest, sword, and fire, Esa. xxiiii shall fall on you. God's word was never so truly preached ; and yet never were so many ungodly men seen !

For Disobedience vnto Gods wourd, 628
3e sall be Plagit with Hunger, Pest, and swourd,
With Hirschip, Fyre, with Dearth, and Pestelence,
Because 3e Sin aganis 3our Conscience ;
For God[i]s wourd wes neuer moir trewlie teachit 632
Nor it is now in mony placis preachit,
And neuer sa mony vngodlie pepill sene
In to this earth, sen it Inhabit bene !

¶ Quhairfor, gyf 3e grit God wald glorefie, [C 1] 636

Ioan. xv[ii.]

Imbrace his wourd and learne to fructefie,

And lat 3our werks and wourds aggre togidder, — Let your works agree with your words!
That euerye man may graip, and als considder,
It is Gods wourd and pure Religioun
That 3e obserue in 3our professioun.

¶ Quhat helpis it, thocht we the wourd professe, — What's the good of professing, unless you *do?* Iac. i.
Except the Frute proceid thairof expresse?
Thus lat 3our deids so schyne in tymes to cum, — Let your deeds shine forth so that the beholders may glorify God!
Tha sall be sene, and kend till all and sum,
That the Behaldars may crye *with* Ioyfull steuin,
"Grace, glore, *and* honour, be to *the* Father of Heuin!"
So quhen 3our werks dois *with* 3our wourds aggre, — Ioan. xv
No dout 3e sall the Father glorefie. — Works (with words) glorify God.

¶ The secund proffit, rycht as our Text it merks, — I've thus set forth the 2nd profit from godly works,
Tuytching the bringing furth of Godlie werks,
With faithfull Pepill that dois thair God regaird,
Semplie I haue heir in few wourds declaird,
So that thair rests of this mateir no mair,
Bot the thrid proffit onlie to declair, — and pass on to the 3rd.
Quhilk schortlie now, be Gods grace, I sall end:
Gyf ear*is* heirfor, and to my wourds attend! — Attend to me!

¶ FOLLOWIS THE THRID PROFFIT OF THAME THAT ABYDIS IN TO CHRIST. — II. 2. C.

¶ THE TEXT.

¶ AND BE MAID MY DISCYPLIS.

THe thrid and Finall last Commoditie, — The 3rd profit is: we shall be true disciples of Christ. Ioan. xv
'The trew Discyplis of Christ we sall all be
That bydis in Christ, & Christs wourd in to thame:'
My Text, this Sentence plainlie dois declame,

¶ Be the quhilk wourd*is*, merking *the* circumstance, — We must continue in Him to the end. Ioan. xv.
Heir is requyrit ane ferme contynewance
In to Gods wourd, compleitlie to our end,
Gyf we his trew Discyplis wald be kend.

¶ Inconstant men, my Text heir plane declaris, [C 1, b k] — Inconstant men are not Christ's true scholars;
Nane for to be, of Christ*is* trew Scolaris;

but those who'll confirm His doctrine with their blood,

Bot tha ar Christ Discyplis, to conclude,
That will conferme his Doctrine *with* thair blude,
As quhen it cu*m*mis to that Extremite,
For to Renunce Christ*is* Uangell, or to de,
And chusis than to suffer fyre and swourd
Rather nor to renunce his Heauinly wourd,

rather than renounce His heavenly word.

¶ As did the Prophet*is*, and Mertyris mony one
With the Appostill*is*, in to the dayis bygone;
And in our dayis rycht mony we did se
For Christ*is* wourd do suffer pacientlie

We have seen right many die for Christ,

who might have had life, money, wives and bairns

Maist cruell death, and mycht haue had thair lyues,
With ȝeirlie rent*is* to thame, thair barnis & wyues,

to give Him up.

Gyf tha the wourd of God wald haue refusit:
Tha did nocht swa, bot bitter death tha chusit.

But they chose bitter death.

¶ All thir Discyplis hes this rewaird heirfore,

And they shall [ii] Cor. i. have part with Christ in Heaven,

Tha sall haue pairt with Christ in Heauinnis glore,
As dois the promeis of Christ till ws propone
In the Euangell of the Apostill Ihone,

[I]oan. xvii

Quhair, to the father, Christ speykand speciallie,
Sayand thir wourds, "quhom thow hes geuin to me,

as He wills;

"I will that tha thair be with me also,

and shall see His glory,

"And se my glore in Heauin, quhair I sall go."
So this last proffit the rest dois fer transcend,

without end.

That is Eternall, and neuer sall haue end.

¶ Suld lose of gud[i]s, lyfe, or feir of pyne,

Math. x.

Mak ws this Heauinlie Thesaure for to tyne?
Quhat is it wourth to man, to win but more,

Mat. xvi.

The haill warld, wanting the Heauinnis glore?

All earthly things pass away. Heaven abides, and is only to be won by those in whom God's word takes rest.

¶ All earthlie things, tha ar bot transitorie,
Except this Heauinlie and Celestiall glorie,
Quhilk be no vther meanis can be possest, [sign. D]
Except Gods wourd in to our hart*is* tak rest.

Death comforts the good,

¶ That death to man, it is grit consolatioun,
The quhilk dois lead the Saule vnto saluatioun;

but terrifies the damned.

Bot verray feirfull and dolent is that dead
That dois the Saule vnto Damnatioun lead.

¶ With Deligence now lat ws all heirfore
Imbrace Christ Iesus, that we may cum to glore,
And in tymes cu*m*ming lat none so ernistlie pance
On earthlie glore, that lest*is* bot ane glance ;
Bot lat our laubour, studie, and Meditatioun,
Be euer bent to seik for our Saluatioun ;
And deiplie in our hart*is* lat ws considder,
None can serue God & Ma*m*mone boith togidder.

Diligently then let us embrace Christ,
and let all our study be to seek our salvation, and know that none can serve God and Mammon too.

☞ Wo worth *the* land*is*, *the* gud*is*, gear, and flesche,
That dois man frome this heuinlie glore depesche !
To the quhilk glore, now breiflie to conclude,
Mot bring ws Christ, that bocht ws *with* his blude !

Woe to the goods and flesh that draw us from Christ!

So be it.

¶ Glore, Honour, Prayse, and Laude, Eternallie,
To God, for this Pure Werk ! and none to me,

¶ Quod Lauder.

The Lamentatioun

OF THE PURE. TWICHING THE MISERABILL ESTAIT OF THIS PRESENT WARLD. COMPYLIT BE WILLIAM LAUDER. AT PERTH. PRIMO FABRUARIE.

1568.

[*How lange, Lorde, sall this warld indure?*]

The world is full of mischief.

THis warld is war nor euer it was!
Full of myscheif, and all malure;
Fals and fragell as the glas!
How lang, Lorde, sall this warld indure? 4

Professors will not help God's word.

¶ For mony dois God*is* worde profes, [sign. D, back]
Bot for to keip it, few takis cure,
Thay ar so bent to weikitnes!
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 8

Fat sows feed one another and don't pity the poor.

¶ Now euerie fat Sow feidis ane vther[1],
And few hes pitie on the Pure;
Couatice gydis and rewlis the Ruder:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 12

The rich abhor the poor: Protestants too!

¶ The men quhome God hes rychelie dotit,
Abhorris the emptye Creature,
Cheiflie Protestantes, lat ws notit[2]
How lang, Lord, wyll, this warld indure? 16

[1] See above, p. 17, l. 460. [2] note it.

¶ 3it ar nocht thir Protestantes trew, — Hypocrites they are, who have renounced Christ.
Bot Ipocretis, I am most sure,
That hes renuncit Christ Iesu:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

¶ Frome fraude, [frome[1]] falset, and frome gyle,
No Preaching can the pepill allure:
Lawtie and luife ar in exile: — Loyalty and love are banished.
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

¶ Hipocrasie, vaine Glore, and Pryde, — Vain Glory and Pride blow their bugles.
Now blawis thair Bugillis strang and sture;
Simplysitie is sett on syde:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

¶ The reuth that Papistis hes, I saye, — The Papists' charity shall accuse us at Doomsday!
On thame that beggis frome dure to dure,
Sall ws accuse on Domesdaye:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure

¶ Now mony vsis Sosserie, — People practise sorcery, conjuring up the devils of Hell.
Doand the deuylis of Hell coniure,
Seikand to knaw how all sulde be: [D 1; no sig.]
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

¶ Iustice is rowpit, as vtheris waris; — Justice is sold to the highest bidder.
This is most plane, and nocht obscure,
The puré Pepill it declaris:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

¶ The falsest Actioun that may be, — The Devil finds an attorney to push the falsest action.
Sall no wayis want ane Procuture;
The Deuyll, he wyll get one for fe:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warlde indure?

¶ Loude leand Lowreis, for thair sleuth — Loud-lying Foxes are cared for;
Was treatit, passing throw mosse and Mure:
Upon trew Preacheouris few hes reuth: — true Preachers passed over.
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

[1] *or read* fraud-e.

Trust is gone.
Usury rules:
2*d.* for 1*d.*!

¶ Credit and frist is quyte away,
No thing is lent bot for Usure;
For euerie penny thay wyll haue tway:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 52

Old good deeds are forgotten.

¶ For auld kyndnes thow sall nocht get
Bot Magerie, Malice, and Iniure;
Auld gude done dedis ar quyte forȝet:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 56

Dainty Dames won't support the faithful.

¶ The dayntie Dammis may nocht sustene
The faithfull, for to fyle thair flure,
Bot treatis thame *that* tryit trumpour*is* bene:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 60

Flatterers, Bards, Brothel-haunters, are treated best.

¶ Ane fenȝeit flatterair or Fuile, I say,
Ane Barde, ane Bragger, or Bordell Hure;
Ar none treatit so weill as thay:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 64

Nothing on earth is worse than pride in a Minister.

¶ In all the earth is no thing wer [D 1, back]
In to no earthlie Creature,
Nor heicht into ane Minister:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 68

Papists are more liberal to one another than some Ministers are.

¶ ȝit Papistis bearis ilke ane to vther
More liberall luife, I am moste sure,
Nor dois sum Minister to his Brother:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 72

Daughter and son scorn father and mother.

¶ And now the Dochter and the Sone
Lichtlyis the Mother that thame bure,
And forȝettis quhat thair Father hes done:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 76

For all this ill, God's word is not to blame.

¶ Of this Iniure and dispyte
Wrocht of all cankerit Creature,
I saye God*is* wourd hes nocht the wyte:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure? 80

¶ For to behauld this Miserie,
My breist in baill it dois combure,
Sen reuth is none, nor ȝit Pitie:
How lang, Lord, wyll this warld indure?

My heart burns to see all this misery.

¶ Sen all Estaitis this[1] gois astray,
Lat no man think bot this is sure,
That God wyll Plaig ws but delay,
For thus we can nocht lang indure.

Surely, God will plague us for it soon.

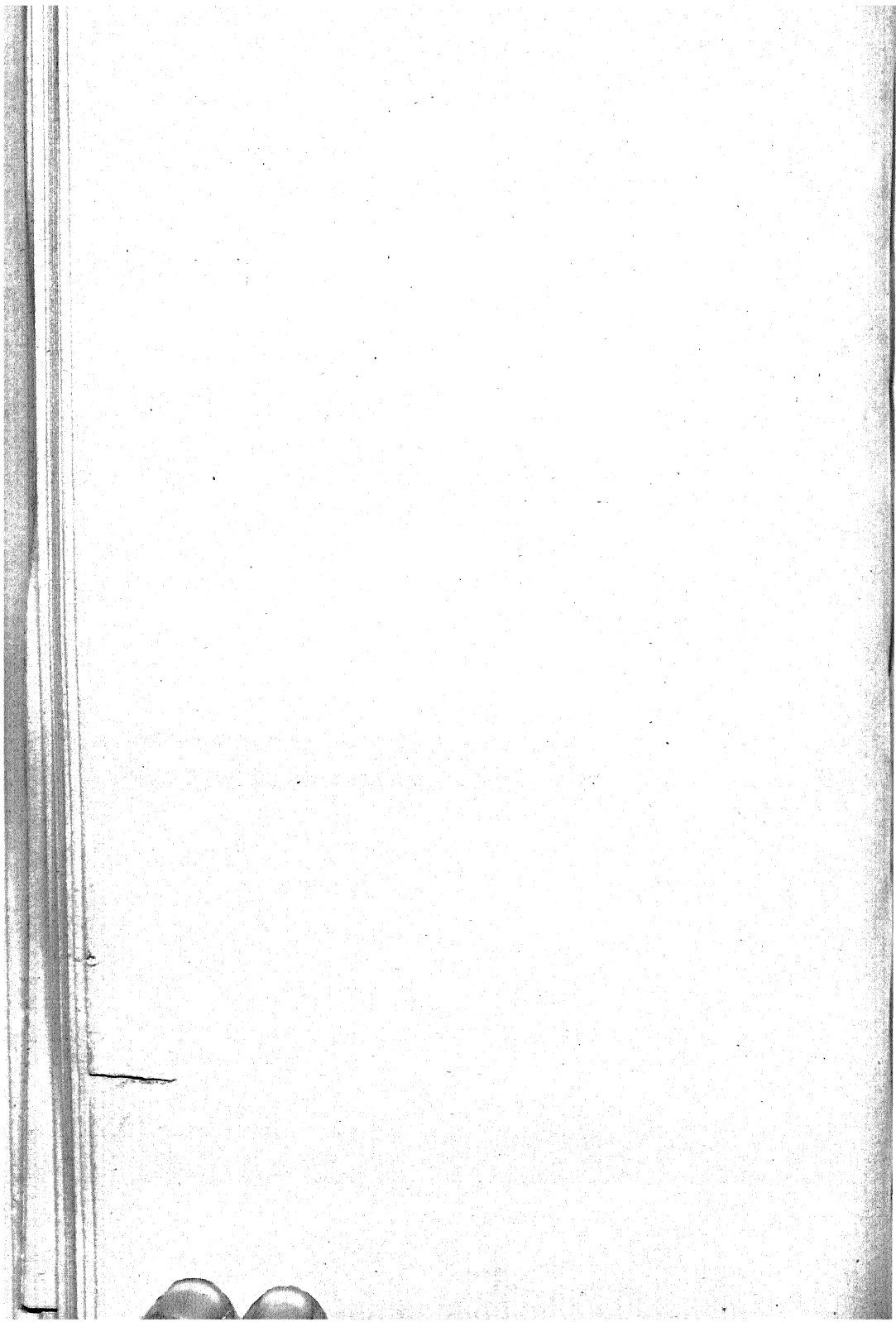
¶ Quhairfore, lat euerie Creature,
The Mercyis of grit God procure,
That we may ones[2] Inbrace the Lycht
Of Heauin, quhilk euer sall indure.

Let us all, then, pray that we may all embrace the Light of Heaven!

¶ FINIS.

Quod Lauder.

[1] thus: see p. 9, l. 205. [2] at once.



Ane prettie Mirrour

Or Conference, betuix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit false Hypocreit. In to the quhilk may be maist easylie perceaued & knawin the one from the vther. Compylit be William Lauder Minister of the word of God. For the Instruction, Confort, and Consolation of all Faithfull Professours. To quhome be wyssith Grace Merry and Peace, in Jesus Christ our Lord, and onlie Sauiour. So be it.



Luke in to this Mirrour, and thow sall cleirlie ken
All faithfull trew Christianes, from fals dissemblit men.

[leaf 1, back.]

To the faithful Reder.

These verses are sweet to the Godly, but odious to the Vicious.

THir Uearse ar sweit and rycht delicius
Unto the hart*is* of Godlie men, I ken;
But to the weked tha ar rycht odius,
And comptit folie *with* all vnfaithful men.

They show the ways of the Godly, and the vice of the Wicked.

¶ For of the Godlie, tha schew the trade and ways,
How tha thame self*is* heir vpon earth dois gyde;
And of the weked, thair vice and grit decaye;
Quhilk manassing tha can no wayis abyde.

Let each man examine himself, and if he is guilty, repent.

¶ Humblie heirfore I walde ilk man exhort
Thame self to trye[1] out, be this subsequent,
Gyf vice or virtew dois maist in thame resort:
Quha find*is* him gyltie, God gra*n*t he may repent!

So be it.

[1] crye *in orig.*

Beginnis the Conferrence.

The chosin children of God, and sones elect, — The Chosen rejoice in God's word,
Reiosis cheiflie to heir his blissit wourd :
The sons of sathan, quhilk*is* ar from God reiect, — Satan's sons abhor it.
Abhorris *that* same more nor ane two edgit swourd.

¶ The Godlie will with pacience Imbrace — The Godly take rebuke patiently,
Dew Admonitioun for thair vice and sin :
The wekit can nocht, in the contrair cace, — the Wicked do not.
Sustene reproche, syne byde thair witt*is* within.

¶ The godlie will in to gude pairt sustene, — The Godly take chastisement humbly,
Dew chaistisment for thair Sin and offence :
Punysche the wekit, tha will alwayis complene, — [leaf 2] the Wicked complain.
As geue tha wer opprest be violence.

¶ The godlie men with pietie ar opprest — The Godly pity the poor:
To see thair Brethren in necessitie :
The Hypocreit*is* ar neuer at ease nor rest — the Hypocrites exult in the misery of the Faithful.
But quhen the faithfull sustenis miserie.

¶ The Godlie men will do no man bakbyte, — The Godly do not backbite;
Nowthair in patent nor in to priuie place :
In blasphemie the wekit dois delyte, — the Wicked delight in blasphemy.
And frome Iniurie his toung can neuer cease.

¶ The Godlie man will vse no mokkerie, — The Godly do not mock;
And will no wayis with sic vaine maters mell :
The Hypocreit will skorne contynewallie, — the Hypocrites always scorn others.
And neuer can finde ane falt in to him sell.

¶ The Godlie men will vse no fraude nor gylis, — The Godly use no frauds,
And will be laith to sute men to the law :
The Hypocreit*is* ar euer breding wylis, — the Hypocrites ever breed wiles.
And passing how, thair broder to owrthraw.

¶ The Godlie men ar full of gentilnes, — The Godly are full of love;
Of Lawtie, Loue, and liberalitie :
The Hypocreit*is* ar full of gredines, — the Hypocrites of avarice.
Of Aueryce, and Pegeralitie.[1]

[1] Lat. *piger*, reluctant, unwilling, averse. *Pegrall:* Lyndesay.

The Godly feed the poor;

¶ The Godlie men, tha do support the pure,
And geuis thame glaidlie of thair geir and gude:

the Hypocrites rob them.

The Hypocreitis dois take more thocht and cure
How tha may reaue from thame thair daylie fude.

The Godly are content in woe and weel;

¶ The Godlie men Elykewise ar content, 49
Als weill in neid as in prosperitie:

[leaf 2, back] the Hypocrites in need curse God.

The Hypocreitis, quhen geir is frome thame went,
Tha blaspheme God in thair aduersitie. 52

The Godly hate sin,

¶ The Godlie men detestis all vice and Sin,
And all transgressouris and thair companie:

the Hypocrites delight in it.

The Hypocreitis, tha do delyte thairin,
Leading thair lyues in all Impietie. 56

The Godly take no bribes;

¶ The Godlie men, no brybs nor buds[1] will take,
To hurt the ane pairt, nor to helpe the vther:

the Hypocrites do.

The Hypocreit will thinke no schame nor lak,
Buds to receaue, and tha wer fra his broder. 60

The Godly serve one God;

¶ The Godlie men will serue ane God allone,
Quhilk maker is of Heauin, the earth, and seye:

the Hypocrites many.

The Hypocretis makis gods mony one,
With quhome tha do commit Idolatrie. 64

The Godly are true in their dealings;

¶ The Godlie men in all thair wayis ar plaine,
And cheiflie euer onto thair faithfull brother:

the Hypocrites are false.

The Hypocreitis ar fenzeit, fals, and vaine;
Will saye ane thing, and syne will do ane vther.

The Godly are lowly and loving;

¶ The Godlie ar repleit with lawlynes, 69
With louyng kyndnes, and humelytie:

the Hypocrites proud and spiteful.

The Hypocreitis, thocht tha it nocht expres,
Ar full of hicht, dispyte, and tyrannie. 72

The Godly labour for peace;

¶ The Godlie labours for vnitie and peace,
For concorde, kyndnes, and tranquilytie:

the Hypocrites for strife.

The Hypocreitis dois neuer stanche nor cease
To rais discorde and Innanymitie. 76

[1] *Bud*, a gift; generally one that is meant as a bribe. *Acts, Ja. I.*, in Jamieson.

¶ The Godlie luffis thair Pastours, for thair cure,
And will be sorie to se thame want or wrangt:
The Hypocreit*is* regairds nocht, we ar sure,
Thocht all the preachours on *th*e earth wer hangt.

The Godly love their Pastors;
[leaf 3]
the Hypocrites would like to see 'em hanged.

¶ The Godlie men will still cleue to Gods wourd,
Thocht tha to death for it suld be persewit:
The Hypocreit, sa sone as cummis the swourd,
Will it denye, and sweir he neuer knewit.[1]

The Godly are true to the death;
the Hypocrites soon deny the Faith.

¶ The Godlie men setts God before all things,
Before thair lyues, thair guds, [&] geir, or lands:
The Hypocreit*is*, before God puts thair kings,
Dispysing God, his lawis, and his commands.

The Godly set God first;
the Hypocrites despise Him.

¶ The Godlie men ar knawin be thir merks,
Rycht as the daye is tryit be the lycht:
Euin so the wekit, be thair vicius werks
Ar so espyit, as derknes schewis the nycht.

The Godly are known by these marks;
the Wicked by their dark deeds.

¶ For as no wayis, the fyre, it can be knawin
To be ane fyre, withouttin heit or lycht:
No more *th*e faithfull, except gude werks be schawin,
Can notit be for to be Christianes rycht.

No fire can be without heat;
not Godly without good works.

¶ The preist, & Leueit, *th*e quhilk did nocht support
The woundit man in to his greif and paine,
Could nocht be comptit faithful in no sort
As was the helpfull trew Samaritaine.

Luc. x.
The Priest and Levite were not faithful;
Luc. xvi.
like the good Samaritan.

¶ Nor 3it the Gluttoun, quha fed delicius,
Could nocht be said to haue fidelytie,
That petiit nocht the puré Lazarus,
Quhen Dogs did schew in him more cherytie.

Nor was the glutton Dives,
who pitied not Lazarus so much as the dogs did,

¶ Q[u]hairthrow *th*e Gluttoun vnto the hell was sent,
That had no reuth nor pietie on the pure:
All Hypocreitts that lykewise dois offend,
With him in Hell sall harbreit be most sure.

and was first sent to Hell,
[leaf 3, back]
where all Hypocrites shall go too.

[1] knew it.

We boast ourselves Christians; but if we do not good works, we are very Hypocrites.

¶ Thus, thocht we boist, Christianes to be,
Except gude werks proceid out of our spreits,
We ar bot membris of Iniquytie,
And ar nocht els bot verray Hypocreits. 112

Let us show forth good works; and be known as God's servants!

¶ Lat ws heirfore schew furth with al our mycht
Our godlie werks of mercy and of loue:
Quhairthrow we may be kend of euery wycht, 115
The faithfull seruands of God that rings aboue.

Let us mortify all lewd affections, and force our enemies to call us Christians.

¶ Lat leud affectionis and all Impieteis
Be mortefiit in to our membris all,
That tha may nocht, quhilks ar our Inymeis,
No vther thing bot Christianes ws call. 120

Ye Godly, rejoice!

¶ Godlie, heirfore Reioyse, that hes thir sings![1]

God has chosen you! Wicked! Repent or be lost!

3e may be sure that God hes 3ow elect!
Bewaill, 3e weked, that in sick vicis rings![2]
But 3e repent, the Lord hes 3ow reiect! 124

Godly! Stand firm!

¶ All 3e, heirfore, that hes Gods wourd profest,
And maid with God and man, that blyssit band,
Stand ferme and stable, gyf 3e wald cum to rest,

The fan is near at hand.

for now the Fan approchis fast at hand.[3] 128

Let nothing of this world make you shrink back!

¶ Se that no ryches, nor wardlie pomp nor glore,
Mak ws schrink bak now frome the veritie!
And quho so dois, to thair grit schame but more,
God will disclose thair vile Hypocresie. 132

O God! defend Thy flock!

¶ Eternall God! thy faithfull flok defend!
Preserue thame, Lord, for now and euer more!

Send them Thy peace!

And grace, and peace, vnto thy subiects send,
That seiks nocht els, bot to set furth thy glore!

Quod William Lauder.

[1] these signs. [2] in whom such vices reign.

[3] 'I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the Garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.' John the Baptist, in *Matthew* iii. 11, 12. See also *Luke* iii. 16, 17.

MUIR CENTRAL COLLEGE

Ane trew & breue Sen- [leaf 4]

tencius Discriptioun of ye nature of Scotland Twi-

ching the Interteinment of virtewus men That laketh Ryches. Compyld be William Lauder, Minister of Gods wourd. &c.

***

HOwbeit thow war of portrature preclair,
And war indewit *with* prignant virteuis seir,
And thocht *in* knawledge *thou* had no compair,
That thou culd teache all sciencis perqueir,
And thocht of blude thow war ane prencis peir,
3it in this Realme, I Lat the vnderstand,
And thow Layk substance of thy awin, and geir,
Thow will be Lytill regardit in this Land.

Though you are handsome, virtuous, peerless in knowledge,
and nobly born,
yet here, if you lack gear, you'll be little regarded.

¶ Bot thocht thow be ane Ideote, or ane fule,
Ane maykles monstour, withoutin wit or lair,
Ane Blunt bubo, that neuer had bene at scule,
And sik as Is of euerye virtew bair,
3it haue thow gud*is* and geir, I the declair,—
Thoucht thow be weked, I put the out of dout,—
And thocht thow war to sathane, Sone & air,
3it for thy bag*is* thow sall be takin owt.

But if you're an idiot, a monster of a fool,
a stupid owl, without a virtue,
wicked,
Satan's own son, yet, if you've bags, you'll be well received.

Alas! The virtuous poor are of no worth:

¶ Allace! heir is ane Cairfull Miserie!
That virtewis men but geir ar of no pryce,

beasts, for bags, are in authority!

And Beasts, for bags, ar in Authorytie!
I think this change is wonderus strange & nyce!

The cause is Covetousness.

The caus heirof Is onlie Couattyse,
That blinds so man that he can no wayis se
To cheryse virtew, And ay chaistyce vice:

Alas! Alas!

Allace! heir is ane cairfull misere!

quod Lauder.

[leaf 4, back]

¶ Neathir virtew nor wit, in to this weked land
Doith proffeit thame that hes nocht gud*is* in hand.

☞ ANE GVDE EXEMPILL. ☜

[leaf 4, back]

BE THE BUTTERFLIE, INSTRUCTING MEN

TO HAIT ALL HARLOTTRIE.[1]

The Butterflie, hir self for to distroye,
Upone the nycht to flie Scho dois nocht stint
Unto the candle,—scho taks thairof sick Ioye,—
Quhill scho hirself in to the Flam haue brint.
My tender freind, this in thy hart thow hint
And haue It euer in thy momorye:
Quha hants Hurdome, no dout be sall be tint,
And Birne him self, as dois the Butterflie.

As the butterfly flies at night into the candle till she's burnt;

so, young friend, remember that the Whorer shall be lost and burnt. i. Cor. vi [xvii]

¶ The sapient salomon, *with* wemen was confoundit,
Thocht he was wysest that euer nature wrocht;
The force of Samson, *that* in to strenth aboundit,
Be Dalyla was suttellie out socht;
The Propheit Dauid, full deir his loue he bocht,
With mony mo that vsit sick vaniteis,
Was dyuers wayis vnto confusioun brocht,
And Brint thame selffs, as dois the Butterfleis.

iii. Reg. xi. By women, Eccle. .xlvij. Sap. vii. viii. Solomon was Iud. xvi. and .xiiij. confounded, .ii. Regum. xi. Samson lost his strength, and David suffered.

[1] See above, p. 19.

Math. v. Exod. xx. My friends, Liuic. xix. keep from and Deu. xxv. Pro. xxix. detest that sin i. Cor. vi. and .vii. and lust! Its followers will be burnt like the butterfly.

¶ Quhairfor, my freinds, from fantasie refraine!
Detest that Sin of vice and vanytie,
Quhilk saule & bodie both dois bring to paine!
Fle frome that lust, as frome ȝour Inymie!
Syne, in this mateir, merk the Moralytie,
And lat it be to ȝow ane trew Instructioun,
Thay may be all compard vnto this Flie,
That wylfullie dois wirk thair awin Distructioun.

If married men decently use their wives, let no man Math. xix. reprove this: God ordained it to make men hate harlotry. i. Cor. vi. and .vii. Let, then, all who haven't the gift of chastity, choose a lawful Love.

¶ Thocht men in Mariage, with thair maiks repair
In Decent maner, no man suld It reproue,
For of that Band God was the Minister,
Ordand of him for our wealth and behoue.
Sen this Command we haue frome God aboue,
Cheiflie for this, to hait all Harlottrie,
Lat euerie one chuse thame thair lauchfull Loue,
That lakis that Holy gyft of Chaistetie.

Quod William Lauder, Minister.

[There are some marks at t' e right corner of the foot of the page, which look at first like part of a catchword, but which a practised bibliographer, whom I askt about them, reads 'ende'. I supposed them to be ink-marks.]

NOTES:

JUSTIFICATIONS OF THE BIBLICAL AND OTHER REFERENCES PARED OFF BY THE BINDER OF THE *GODLIE TRACTATE*, AND RE-INSERTED BY THE REV. WALTER GREGOR OF PITSLIGO MANSE, ROSEHEARTY, BY FRASERBURGH, ABERDEENSHIRE.

Line 41. Math. [v.] 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

l. 42. 1 Peter [iv.] 11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God.

l. 43-46. Isa. lvi[ii.] 1. Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sin.

l. 68. [G]al. ii. *and* [iii.]. The whole chapter is against the doctrine of salvation by works.

l. 75. [J]aco. i. Verse 8 is applicable, "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways."

l. 280. Mar. vi[ii.] 31. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

l. 281. Ioan xv[i.] 28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again I leave the world, and go to the Father.

l. 283-4. Ioan xv[i.] 7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

l. 295. Ioan vi[i.] 34. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me.

l. 309-312. *Berengarius* and *Hugo*. [Hug]o Be[ren]g. de [Tour]se. The true doctrine of Transubstantiation was first propounded by Paschasius Radbert of Corbey, in his work "de corpore et sanguine Domini," addressed to the Emperor Charles the Bald, between the years 830 and 832. This doctrine was generally adopted

as orthodox, till towards the middle of the eleventh century, when Berengar, Canon of Tours, and afterwards Archdeacon of Angers, called it in question in a letter addressed to Lanfranc, first, abbot of St Stephen in Caen, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. Berengar was condemned at Rome, 1050, under Leo X., without a hearing. This condemnation was repeated the same year at Vercelli. In 1054 another Council was held at Tours; but, with the help of Gregory VII., Berengar was protected from the fury of his enemies. In 1059 another Council was held at Rome, at which he was condemned through the violent conduct of Humbert, and compelled to subscribe a confession of faith drawn up by Humbert, in which he professed to believe, "panem et vinum, quæ in altari ponuntur, post consecrationem, non solum sacramentum, sed etiam verum corpus et sanguinem Domini nostri Jesu Christi esse, et sensualiter, non solum sacramento, sed in veritate, manibus sacerdotum tractari, frangi, et fidelium dentibus atteri."

Hugo St Victor, an Augustinian canon in the monastery of St Victor at Paris, was born either at Ypres or in Lower Saxony in the year 1096. He was one of the most learned men of the age, and one of the profoundest thinkers. His aim was to combine scholasticism with mysticism. He was called by his contemporaries "alter Augustinus" and "lingua Augustini." His principal work is entitled:— De sacramentis fidei Christianæ, Ll. II.

l. 311-12. [Colo]s. ii. The whole chapter is on union with Christ. Verse 19: And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

l. 455. Ioan [xiii.] 4-17. Christ washing the disciples' feet.

l. 511. Prov. ix[.] This may be for vi. or vii.: vi. 23, 29, or vii. 6-23. [Verse 18 of ch. ix. is meant by Lauder's l. 514; but in his first reference to Luke xv. (the Prodigal Son), the elder son's words, 'as soon as this thy son was come, which hath *devoured thy living with harlots*,' may point to the literal meaning of the '*bread eaten in secret*' of Prov. ix. 17.

13 A foolish woman *is* clamorous:
She is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers
Who go right on their ways:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither:
And *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread *eaten* in secret[1] is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there;
And that her guests *are* in the depths of hell.—F. J. F.]

[1] *Heb.* of secrecies.

l. 518-19. Apoc. x[iv.] 9, 10, 11. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

l. 520. 1 Cor. [iii.] 3. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? See Gal. v.

l. 538-41. [Ecc]l. v. 10. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase.

l. 552. [Ecc]l. v. 12, 13, 14. The abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep. There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by evil travail.

l. 552. [Ps. x]ci. 7-9; Ps. xcii. of the Authorized Version. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever: for thou, Lord, *art most* high for evermore. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

l. 560-64. [Ec]cl. viii. 12, 13. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

l. 613. [Mat. x.] et xv. 11-15. 15. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

l. 636. Ioan. xv[ii.] 17. Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth.

ib. verse 22. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one.

l. 684. [2] Cor. i. 20. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

GLOSSARY.

5/18 means page 5, line 18.

abone, 11/264, above
Abygall, 21/581, Abigail
Achab, 21/572, Ahab
Acham, 21/566, Achan
aduert, 4/32, turn to me, attend
alquhair, 19/499, everywhere
Aman, 17/449, Haman
Antechrist, 5/72
as, with, 19/503, to ashes
at, 15/369, in
at all, 9/214, at all events
Avarice, 20/547

bags, 5/75, money-bags
baill, 29/82, flame, blaze (bale-fire, bonfire)
baptism, 5/59
blindlynes, 13/332, blindly
bordell, 28/62, brothel
bourd, 4/40, joke
brether, 10/219, brethren
briganrye, 11/472, brigandage
brint, 3/4, burnt
bubo, 37/11, owl, stupid
buds, 34/57, 60, bids, offers, gifts, bribes, or gifts meant as a bribe
bure, 28/74, bare, bore
busse, 5/76, bush
but, 6/91, without
Butterfly and candle, p. 39-40

cairfull, 38/17, 24, full of care, of trouble
calyditie, 15/388, warmth
cassin, 6/100, cast
cearche, 11/244, search
cheryse, 38/23, cherish
combure, 29/82, burn up
compair, 37/3, compeer
conqueis, 20/563, possessions. M.Lat. *conquestus*, biens acquis, n'importe comment, par héritage, guerre, &c.—*D'Arnis.*
contryne, 18/476, scheme, drive, or constrain
couattyse, 38/21, covetousness
couatus, 21/593-8, covetous
cure, 4/46, care

Dalyla, 39/12, Delilah
daft, 12/267, foolish, mad
David, 14/350
de, 17/459, die
Dearth of 1568 A.D., p. x-xi
declame, 23/661, speak out, declare
depesche, 25/713, hinder
der, 17/459, dare

deuylrie, 16/421, devilry
disapoynt, 22/621, disestablish, take away
discyde, 3/19 (L. *discindo*, cleave asunder), discuss; 10/230, 17/443, declare
discydit, 6/83, discuss it, understand it
Dives, 7/117, 35/105
dolent, 24/702, grievous
dotit, 26/13, endowed

elec, 9/194, elect
eleckit, 9/185, elected
election, the doctrine of, p. 14-15
elykewise, 34/49, likewise
eschamit, 18/462, ashamed
esperance, 12/299, hope

falset, 27/21, falsehood
Fan, Christ's, 36/128
fence, 21/585, defence
fenzeit, 28/61, 34/67, feigning, false
Flam, 39/4, flame
flammis, 17/460, flams, gammons, flatters. I rather imagine *flam* is a term used in cooking, to baste meat, with butter, or fat gravy, while roasting.—*D. Laing.*
force, 9/208, needs, of necessity
fordwart, 15/380, forward, further
frist, 28/49, delay, lending on trust
futher, 18/461, foother, *fudder*, a great quantity; A.S. *fo*ðer, mass, load; Germ. *fuder*, a wine-tun.—*Percy Folio Bal. & Rom.*, i. 172, l. 160.
fylis, 18/468, defiles

geir, 37/18, goods, money
germane, 16/403, belonging to the same germ, genuine
girnallis, 18/490, garners, granaries
glore, 6/105, glory
Glutton, the, and Lazarus, 7/117, 35/105
God-makers, Popish, 13/314
graip, 3/9, grope, feel, perceive
Greediness of the rich, 18/468
grapand, 9/188, groping, examining
gyf, 12/283, if

haill, 6/85, whole
haillelie, 20/548, wholly
hants, 39/7, practises
harbreit, 35/108, harboured, lodged
harlotry, filthy and open, 19/498, 39/30
heicht, hicht, 17/444, 28/67, 34/72, hauteur, pride
heir doun, 7/135, down here
heirfor, 3/13, for this reason
herye, 20/534, harry, rob, spoil
Hester, 17/448, (the book of) Esther
hint, 39/5, seize, take
hirschip, 18/469, 22/630, act of harrying; and its result, 18/478, need, misery
hose, 17/425, breeches (Pref. p. xxi-xxii)
hypocrites, p. 33-36

Iesabell, 21/573, Jezabel
ilkane, 11/256, each one
imps, 16/408, grafts
in, 17/454, on
indurs, 4/36, endures, continues
ingraft, 4/25, 29, engrafted
ingrauit, 10/237, engrafted
ingrauyng, 11/247, engrafting

innanymitie, 34/76, enmity
in to, 4/34, in
Ihone, 18/464, St John
Iosue, 21/568, Joshua
iowking, 13/324, joking, playing tricks
Ipocretis, 27/18, hypocrites
Iusse, 6/107, juice

kend, 23/666, known as

lair, 37/10, lore, learning
landlords, greedy, 19/528, &c.
laboureris, 19/528, labourers
lawlynes, 34/69, lowliness
lawtie, 27/23, loyalty
layfis, 18/467, leave
laykis, 12/268, despise, A.S. *wlacian*
Lazarus, 7/117
le, 12/287, lie; leis, 6/94, lies
lead, 17/455, practise
learnis, 16/418, teaches
leue in to, 8/154, believe in
leuis, 8/162, live
Levite, the, 35/97
lichtlyis, 28/74, makes light of, despises
lowreis, 27/45, lowries, foxes, crafty persons, deceivers
Lucypheir, 17/434, Lucifer
lychorie, 19/504, lechery
lyuelie, 4/39, living

Magdalene, the, 14/350
Magerie, 28/54, ? magic, conjuring; see 27/33-4
maiks, 40/25, mates, wives
malure, 26/2, *malheur*, mishap . . disaster, calamitie, miserie.—*Cotgrave.*
man, 9/208, must
man, one, and a boy, the only retinue of the rich, 20/545
maykles, 37/10, matchless
measit, 21/582, mitigated, appeased
mell, 21/570, meddle
Merdocheus, 17/450, Mordecai
mertyris, 24/674, martyrs
Messe, 5/65, Romish 'Mass,' 21/600
mischeuous, 17/453, bad, ill-finishing
mot, 25/75, may

Nabal, 21/579; modern Nabals, 21/590
Naboth, 21/573
Nabuchodonezer, 17/442
nemmit, 18/463, named, called
Nero, 7/115
nor, 11/260, than

on, 14/357, of
ones, 29/91, at once
or, 8/160, ere, before
our, 19/499, over
owrthraw, 33/40, overthrow

Paip, 11/245, Pope
Palȝeartis, 19/526, lechers. Lyndesay's *Monarche*, l. 5706. Fr. *paillard:* m. A lecher, wencher, whoremunger, whorehunter. *Paillarde:* f. A whore, punke, drab, strumpet, harlot, queane, courtezan, strumpet.—*Cotgrave.*
pance, 19/522, 25/706, pense, think
Papist, 12/285; Papisticall, 12/291
Paul, 16/401

pegeralitie, 33/44, reluctance, stinginess
peltrie, 19/526, ? fornication
perqueir, 37/4, *par cœur*, by heart, accurately (*Jamieson*)
persewit, 35/82, persecuted
peruerst, 5/64, perverse
Peter, 14/350
Pharaoh, 7/116, 17/438
plat, 7/131, plainly, flat
plead, 6/91, debate, discussion
plewmen, 19/528, ploughmen
port, 7/146, 18/493, gate
precellit, 13/317, excelled
Pride, p. 17, 27/25
professors, 16/410
puris, 18/490, poor people
Pussant, for *puissant*, 4/44, powerful

quhidder, 9/212, whether
quhilk, the, 5/52, who
quhill, 12/282, til

rax, 22/603, rule (? A.S. *ricsian*)
reieckit, 7/128, reiect, 36/124, rejected
reif, 14/343, robbery
retreattabill, 4/41, withdrawable
Reuth (but), 17/459, without pity
Rin (the), 5/58, they run
ring, 12/297, reign. *Ring* is still the pronunciation of Banffshire.—*W. Gregor*
ringand, 15/393, reigning
rowpit, 27/37, sold (by auction). See Lyndesay's *Satyre* on the Judges, p. 415

Salomon, 39/9, Solomon
Salvation by works, 5/68
salyke, 17/428, so likely!
Samaritan, the Good, 35/100
Sampson, 39/11
sapour, 6/107, 110, juice, sap (*Georgics*, iv. 267)
schaifling, 13/322, shaveling, tonsured man
schore, 17/440, threatening
schrinkars, 5/74, shrinkers
schute, 19/531, shoot, thrust
seir, 37/2, several, various
sen, 3/14, since; 13/330, that
Sennacherib, 17/440
sensyne, 12/286, since
sings, 36/121, signs
sosserie, 27/33, sorcery
souch, 17/460, sow, 26/9
sperit, 12/289, asked
sperks, 16/408, spots, portions
spye, 19/530, perceive
stanche, 34/75, stop
steuin, 23/646, voice
stint, 39/2, stop
subieckit with, 14/341, subjected to, subdued by
syse, 22/625, sithes, times

temporesars, 5/73, temporizers
tha, 5/51, they
Thesaure, 24/693, treasure
thir, 5/56 (*pron.*), these
this, 9/205, 10/219, 29/85, thus
thole, 7/136, suffer; tholit, 8/159
til, 1/2, to
tinsall, 5/78, loss
trade, 32/5, *not* (says Mr Murray) 'treading, path, course, life,' but 'conduct (still used in this sense), trade, business, as Fr. *affaire*, to-do, doings, conduct, operations
treatis, 28/59, treat, entertain

trumpouris, 28/59, deceivers
tryis, 8/175, for 'cries'
tykis, 9/203, dogs
tyne, 20/533, be lost, perish

uaill, 8/172, vale
Vangell, 24/671, evangel, gospel
Uicar, 14/352, Vicar
vomatiue, 9/203, vomit
vptake, 8/155, take up
Usure, 28/50, usury

war, 26/1, worse
wardlie, 8/158, worldly
waykling, 16/414, weakling
Weked, wekit, 9/183, &c.; 32/3, 7, &c., wicked
wicht, 17/446, wight, creature
widderit, 6/98, withered
will God, 3/20, if God will, God willing, *Deo volente*
wine, 16/395, vine
wint, 22/615, wont
works and words to agree, 23/638
worth, 25/712, be to
wraith, 8/176, wrath
wrak, 8/176, take vengeance on
wrangus, 20/559, wrongful, wrongly-gotten
wys, 11/261, wish
wyte, 20/546, blame

ȝairne, 22/627, yearn for, desire

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

145

ANE

COMPENDIOVS AND BREVE TRACTATE

CONCERNYNG THE

Office and Dewtie of Kyngis.

2

DUBLIN: WILLIAM McGEE, 18, NASSAU STREET.
EDINBURGH: T. G. STEVENSON, 22, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET.
GLASGOW: OGLE & CO., 1, ROYAL EXCHANGE SQUARE.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., UNTER DEN LINDEN, 20.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
BOSTON, U.S.: DUTTON & CO.



ANE

COMPENDIOVS AND BREVE TRACTATE

CONCERNYNG THE

Office and Dewtie of Kyngis,

SPIRITVALL PASTORIS, AND TEMPORALL IVGIS.

LAITLIE COMPYLIT BE

William Lauder,

FOR THE FAITHFVLL INSTRVCTIOVN OF KYNGIS AND PRENCIS.

Diligite Iusticiam qui iudicatis terram.

EDITED BY

FITZEDWARD HALL, M.A., Hon. D.C.L. Oxon.

[Second Edition, revised, 1869.]

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXIV.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

PREFACE.

So far as I am aware, William Lauder has hitherto escaped the notice of all compilers of biographical dictionaries, and is mentioned by only one bibliographer.[1]

The copy of his *Compendious Tractate* used for this publication is the property of my esteemed friend, Thomas Leckie, Esquire, M.D., late of the Bengal Army;[2] and I have heard of the survival, to our time, of but one other copy, that mentioned below.

In an Appendix, I have entered into particulars as to my reimpression of the present poem, and as to the edition of it by the Reverend Peter Hall. The Notes and Glossary which are added will, it is hoped, be found sufficient.

And here I should have ended my Preface, had I not been enabled to present the ensuing account of Lauder and his writings. For this account I am indebted to David Laing, Esquire, of Edinburgh, the highest living authority on the ancient literature of his countrymen:

WILLIAM LAUDER, author of the *Compendious Tractate*, now reprinted, flourished during the middle of the sixteenth century. He was a native of Lothian, and was born about the year 1520. The precise date and place of his birth, or anything regarding his family connexions, have not been ascertained. But it

[1] Bohn's edition of Lowndes's *Bibliographer's Manual*, p. 1319.

[2] [This copy of Lauder's *Tractate* has since passed into the possession of Mr Laing, Edinburgh, 1869.]

appears that he had a liberal education, and was, probably, intended for the Church.

In the Registers of the University of St Andrews, we find the name *Willielmus Lauder, La.* (for *Laudoniæ;* the usual mode of recording the district to which he belonged), among the students who were incorporated in St Salvator's College, in the year 1537. Had he taken his degree of Master of Arts, we might have been at some loss to distinguish him from another *Wylelmus Lauder, Laudoniæ,* who was incorporated, in the year 1542, in St Leonard's College, St Andrews. Two years later, in due course of his academical studies, this Guillelmus Lauder appears among the Determinants in that College; which shows that he had qualified himself for taking his Master's degree.

On leaving the University, Lauder the poet may have taken priest's orders, and been connected with one of the religious establishments in Edinburgh. He, at least, had early distinguished himself by his literary talents; as we find that, upon an occasion of public rejoicing, he furnished a play, or dramatic representation, which was performed at the expense of the Magistrates and Council of Edinburgh. On the 28th of December, 1554, it is recorded: "The quhilk day, the Provest, baillies, and counsale findis it necessar and expedient that the litill farsche and play maid be William Lauder be playit afoir the Quenis Grace; and that scho be proponit to hir nether [new-year's ?] gift, with sum cowpis of siluer." On the following day, the sum of £42 (Scottish money) was ordered to be paid for "the goblat dubill ourgilt," and, "siclik, 16 crownis of the Sun and ane half, for an vther goblat, with which to propine the Quenis Grace." [1]

The occasion of this civic entertainment seems to have been the return to Edinburgh of the Queen Dowager, Mary of Guise, from France; having, on the 24th of April preceding, been

[1] Edinburgh Council Records, Vol. II., fol. 39.

proclaimed Regent of Scotland, during her daughter's minority.

Four years later, Lauder's inventive powers were again exercised, in producing one of those plays, or moralities, which were so common at that time. It was for the purpose of celebrating the marriage of the young Scottish Queen with Francis, Dauphin of France, at Paris, in July, 1558. Although neither of his plays has reached our times, yet the Council Registers and the Treasurer's Accounts enable us to ascertain the nature of the latter performance, in which the chief personages were the Seven Planets and Cupido.

In the Treasurer's Accounts there are numerous payments under the head of "The expensis maid upone the triumphe and play at the mariage of the Quenis Grace, with the convoy, the [*blank*] day of Julij, anno 1558." Many of these relate to the dresses and previous arrangements; but it is only necessary to quote the following:

"Item, gewin to William Adamsoun, for writing of ane part of the Play, & for the recompanse of his part of the play, quhilk he had in keping, at the Presidentis commaand. iv.*li.*

"Item, gewin to WILLIAM LAWDER, for the making of the Play, & vrytting thairof.[1] x.*li.*

"Item, gewin Walter Bynning, for paynting of the vii. Planetis, of the kart, with the rest of the convoy. xvi.*li.*, xiii.*sh.*, iv.*d.*

"Item, for xxiiii. [xiiii.] elnis of small canvas, til be the vii. Planetis coittis & hois, with Cupido; price of the ell, iiii.*sh.* Summa is lvj.*sh.*

"Item, deliuerit to the vii. Planetis, with Cupido, xxiiii. ellis of forbate taffeteis, of syndrie sortes of hewis; price of the ell, xii.*sh.* Summa is xiiij.*li.*, viii.*sh.*"

When Mary Queen of Scots arrived, in person, in the

[1] See also last page of the Council Register, vol. ii.

metropolis of her ancient kingdom, in August, 1561, she was welcomed by a banquet, triumphe (or procession), and propyne, at an expense, to the inhabitants of Edinburgh, of 4000 merks. This included "all necessaris convenient for the triumphis and farceis at the Over Trone, Tolbuith, Croce, Salt Trone, and Nether-Bow." But there is no mention either of Lauder's name or of the person who was employed to furnish these pageants.

So completely was his fame as an author obscured, that it was not until 1827—when the Rev. Peter Hall, in the *Crypt*, reprinted his *Compendious Tractate*,—that such a person was known to have existed.

The original is a small quarto, of twelve leaves, in black letter. It has neither printer's name nor place of printing; but an examination of the types and wood-cut ornaments leaves no doubt that it came from the press of Johne Scot, who, for some years, seems to have enjoyed a monopoly of the printing business in Scotland. This he carried on alternately at St Andrews and Edinburgh, between, at least, the years 1547 and 1568.

Two other small poetical tracts, written by Lauder in 1568, and printed before 1572, were discovered only a few years ago. They were purchased by the late Mr W. H. Miller, of Craigentinny,—who had previously acquired the Rev. P. Hall's copy of the *Compendious Tractate*,—and are now the property of his successor, S. Christie Miller, Esquire, as part of the rich collection of early English literature in the library at Britwell House, Buckinghamshire. One of these tracts has the following title: "Ane Prettie Mirrour, Or Conference betuix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit false Hypocreit," &c.; in 4to., four leaves, black letter; printed at Edinburgh, by Robert Lekpreuik, about the year 1570. At the end: "Quod William Lauder." Then follow two short poems, entitled "Ane trew & breue Sentencius Discriptioun of the

nature of Scotland, Twiching the Interteniment of virtewus men That laketh Ryches. Compyld be William Lauder, Minister of Gods wourd, &c.," and "Ane Gude Exempill Be the butterflie, Instructing men to hait all Harlottrie." The latter has, at the end, "Quod William Lauder, Minister." The other tract is entitled: "Ane Godlie Tractate, Or Mirrour, Quhairintill may be easilie perceauit quho Thay be that ar Ingraftit in to Christ, and quho ar nocht," &c., "Compyld in Meter, be William Lauder, Minister of the wourd of God." On each of these titles is a rude woodcut of a satyr holding up a mirror. This latter tract contains fourteen leaves, in black letter, 4to. On the second leaf from the end is a poem, entitled "The Lamenta[t]ioun Of the Pure, Twiching the Miserabill Estait of this Present Warld. Compylit be William Lauder. At Perth. Primo Fabruarie, 1568 [1568-9]."

It has already been suggested that Lauder was educated for the Church. We possess no information as to the time when he joined the Reformers, whether before, or subsequently to, the establishment of the Protestant Faith, in August, 1560; neither can we ascertain the date of his admission as Minister of the united parishes of Forgandenny, Forteviot, and Muckarsie, in the Presbytery of Perth. It was, most likely, in the year 1563, or 1564, when many of the vacant charges were supplied. In the earliest "Register of Ministers, and thair Stipends, sen the year of God 1567," his name is thus entered:

> Stratherne (in 1567).—"William Lauder, Minister of Forgondynye, [his stipend] iiijxx.*li.* [£80]: and xx.*li.* mair sen Lambmes, 1569."

Lauder was not destined to any lengthened period of service in the Church. On the margin of the Register of Ministers, 1567, it is stated that he "Deid at Candilmes, 1572," that is, in February, 1572-3. This is confirmed by the following extracts from the Accounts of David Murray, Sub-collector of

the Thirds of Benefices for Perth and Strathearn; the Accounts for this district of a previous date, and also for the year 1570, not being preserved:

"Crop 1568.

"In the Defeasance of Money.

"To Williame Lauder, Minister at Forgundynie, Forteviot, Muckarsy, and Mallour, takand in the yeir fourscoir poundis, and pait compleit for the yeir comptit, lxxx.*li.*

"Crop 1569.

"To Williame Lawder, Minister at Forgoundynie, Forteviot, Muckarsie, and Malar, takand be yeir ane hundreth pundis, payit thairof lxxxxviij.*li.*, vj.*sh.*, viij.*d.* [£98 : 6 : 8.]

"Crop 1571.

"To William Lauder, Minister at Forgoundyny, Forteviot, and Muckarsie, takand be yeir ane hundreth pundis, pait compleit for the year comptit, I^{c}.*li.*

"Crop 1572.

"To the relict of vmquhile William Lauder, Minister at Forgoundyny, Forteviot, & Muckarsie, at command of the Kirk, lxvj.*li.*, xiij.*sh.*, iiij.*d.* [£66 : 13 : 4]."

The last entry was originally made in Lauder's own name; but the words *the relict of vmquhile* and *at command of the Kirk* are added in the margin. Lauder, during his incumbency, had Gabriell Creichtoun to aid him, as "Reidar" in two of the churches, with a salary of £20.

November, 1864.

The following additional information has been kindly furnished to me by Mr Laing:

In the notices of William Lauder, prefixed to the Early English Text Society's edition of his *Compendious Tractate*, at p. vi., he says, I overlooked the earliest mention of his name, entitling him to be classed among the Scottish Poets of the sixteenth century.

After the death of James V., in 1542, leaving an only daughter, Mary Queen of Scots, James, second Earl of Arran, (created Duke of Chattelherault in April, 1548,) was chosen Regent or Governor of Scotland; he being the next in succession to the Crown, had the young Queen died without issue.

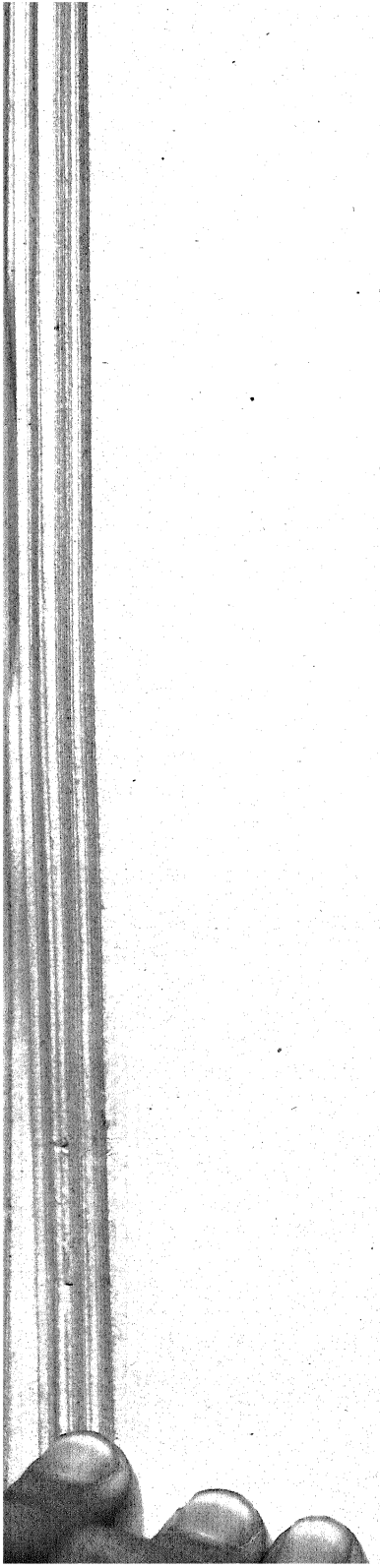
It is easy, therefore, to suppose that the nuptials of his eldest daughter, Lady Barbara Hamilton, with Alexander Lord Gordon, would be celebrated with more than ordinary splendour.

Accordingly, we find, in the Treasurer's Accounts, several payments connected with this marriage. Among these, in February, 1548-9, one was

> Item, to WILLIAME LAUDER, for making of his Play, and expensis maid thairupoun, xj.*li.* v.*s.* (£11: 5: 0)

But no indication is given of the character of the Play. It was, most likely, a kind of pageant.

NOVEMBER, 1869.



TO THE REDAR.

THE CONTENTIS OF THIS BVKE.

And, first, contening the Diffinitioun of ane Kyng and of his office.

Secundle, Declaryng quhat Difference is thair, before God, betuix the Kyng and his Vassall.

And quhat sall becum to Kyngis that contynewis in Iniquitie and neclectis thair offices.

Schewing, siclyke, Ane Generall Instructioun to Kyngis, how thay sal alsweill inhereit the Heuin as the erth.

And how Kyngis suld Elect thare Spirituall Pastoris And Temporall Iugis.

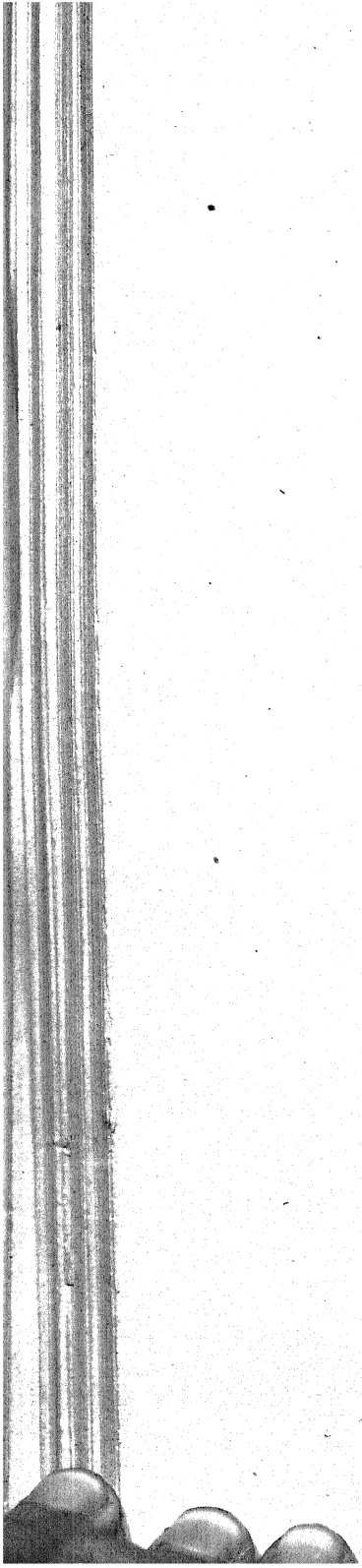
And how the Spiritual Pastor And temporall Iugis sulde haue thame in thare officis.

Quhat sall becum to Kyngis that Electis vnqualifyit Officiaris.

And, last of all, vnto quhose actionis, in speciall, suld Kyngis geue rathest actendence.

Compylit be William Lauder, For the Eruditioun of all Catholyke Christin kyngis and Prencis; To quhome he wyssis Grace, Mercy, and Peace, in Iesu Christ our Lorde.

So be it.



THE DIFFINITION OF ANE KYNG AND OF HIS OFFICE.

THOCHT God hes creat man to ryng,
In euery realme to be as king; Roma. xiii.
And to be had in Reuerence,
And *with* fer more preheminence,
During his natural curse and lyfe,
Abone *the* man, *the* chyld, and wyfe; Sapi. vi.
To be dred, seruit, and obeyit, Tim. iii.
And as thare maister to be weyit: i. Pet. ii.
3it is this Kyng bot constitute, i. petr. ii.
Vnder God, as ane Substitute, Titu. iii. Rom. viii. Sapi. vi.
To minister, and cause ministrat be,
Iustice, to all, with equitie;
Nother to spair, for lufe nor fede,
To do dew Iustice to the dede, Deu. xvii.
Elyke boith to the ryche and pure,
And so tyll euery Creature.
Withoute respect tyll ony wycht,
Suld kyngs geue euery man thare rycht;
Prouidyng that his Iustice be
Gratiouslie myxit with mercye; Pro. xxvii.
Exempyll taking of all kyngis kyng,
Quhais mercy passith euery thyng.
No geir sulde do the faltour bye; Deu. xvii.
And kyngs suld heir the pure mans crye,

And helpe thame, rather, in distres,
Nor thame that hes the gret ryches.
To ponysche Vice, and treit virtew,
This is ane Prencis office dew.

HOV KYNGIS HES NO ERTHLIE PERMANENCE.

THIR kyngs *th*ai ar bot kyngs of bane ;
And schort wyl heir *th*are tyme be gane :
And schorte is heir thare Ioye, I saye,
Job. xiiii. And euer schorter, daye be daye.
Rycht as the sande-hour in the glasse,
Elykewyse dois thare tyme heir passe :
Thay haue no surenes heir to byde,
Bot euer sure that thay mon slyde.
Sapi. vi. Sen it is so, sulde nocht ane kyng
Be Vigelant to rewle his ryng
Miche. ii. In Godlie maner, decentlie ;
Deu. xvii. To hauld his Realme in vnitie,
Jere. v. In Amytie, and in concorde,
Psal. cxxxi. Without Diuisioun or discorde ?
For, doutles, throuch diuisioun
Proceidis dissolatioun ;
And, without Charitie and Peace,
Roma. xiii. Thare is no Realme that can haue grace :
Sapi. vi. And kyngs sall geue ane compt tharefore
In presens of the kyng of glore.
At this ilke compt quhat salbe said
To thame, and to thare chargis laid ?
It salbe said, vndouttitlie,
Mathei. xxv. Geue thay haif rewlit rychteuslie :
" Cum and resaue, for euer-more,
The place prepaird for 3ow in glore."
Geue Vitiouslie thay haue thame gydit :
" Go, passe vnto the place prouidit

To 3ow, for euer to remaine
In the Infernall endles paine."
Wo be to the, thow euyll seruande,
That wald nocht keip my Iuste commande.

Mathei. xxv.
Sapi. vi.

FOLLOVIS THE DISCRIPTIOVN OF THE DIFFERENCE BETVIX THE KYNG AND HIS VASSALL, IN THE SYCHT OF GOD.

QVHAT is *thi*r kings more tha*n the* pure,
Except thair office & thair cure?
Nothing, at all,—to rekin rycht,—
Different, in-to Goddis sycht,
Than bene the purest Creature
That euir wes formit of nature.
For Christe did suffer wyllinglie,
To saif Man Vniuersallie,
And sched, also quha vnderstude,
Als gret abundance of his blude
For the pure sely nakit thyng
As he sched for the Potent kyng.
And he thame boith did mak of claye,
Quhare-to thay mon returne sum daye.
Quhat geue thay boith to heuin ascend,
Quhare thare is Ioye withouttin end,
Sall this gret kyng be sett more hie,
Amangs the heuinlie companye,
Be reasoun of his land and rent
That he had in-to erth to-spent,
Than the pure sely naikit wycht?
I can nocht solue that questioun rycht;
Bot, I trow, as thay boith deseruit,
Thay sall elykewyse thare be seruit.
Bot, I knaw, and thay boith discend
Tyll hell, quhare thare is paine but end,—

ii. para. xix.
Ephe. vi.
Collo. iii.
Actu. x.
Iaco. ii.
i. petri. i.
Mat. vii.
Roma. ii.
Apoc. xxii.

As God forbid that ony do
That ever he pat lyfe in-to,—
Geue that thare ony places be
Sapi. vi. More creuell than vthers in degre,
Thare sall it be the kyngis dwellyng,
With gretyng, raryng, and with ȝellyng:
Because the kyng had in his handis
The rewle of hunders and thousandis,
Quhome that he sufferit, in his dayis,
To tyne and perysche mony wayis;
And the vile Catyue, naikit and pure,
Had of hym-self bot onlye cure.

FOLLOVIS QVHAT SALL BECVM TO KYNGIS THAT VITIOVSLIE RYNGIS, NECLECTAND THARE OFFICES.

O kyngis, I mak ȝow traist and sure,
Prouer. iiii.xxix. Geue ȝe neclect ȝour Prencelie cure,
And becum Auaritious,
Parciall, creuell, or Couatus,—
Sapi. vi. With sum dispensand, for pure pakkis,
That thay may brek ȝour Prencelie actis;
Raisand gret derth, exhorbitent
Aganis ȝour actis of Parliament;
Oppressand ȝour Communytie,
And bryngand thame to pouertie,
To hounger, hirscheip, and rewyne;
Puttand the pure in poynt to tyne;
And selland, so, the Commoun weill
Off thame that ar ȝour liegis leill,—
Sufferand sic wrang for to be done,
Sapi. vi. That Kyng that sitts all kyngis abone,
Quha heiris and seis all that is wrocht,
And knawis euery hartis thocht,

Sall nocht onlye heir 3ow torment
With greuous plaige and ponyschement,
Bot sall, quhen 3e may nocht amend,
Plaige 3ow with paine that hes no end.
  3our namis thay salbe scrapit oute
  Furth of the Buke of lyfe, but doute;
And 3our successioun thay sall be
Eradicat frome 3our ryngs, trewlie,
And geuin to vncouth Natioun,
To Ioyse 3our Habitatioun.
  3our vitious lyfe, and Couatyce,
  And the abusyng of 3our Offyce,—
Vsand 3our fleschelie vane plesuris,
Oppressand 3our pure creaturis,
And 3our fals glosing of the wrang,—
Sall nocht mak 3ow to rax heir lang;
Bot it sall be, the foirmeir thyng
Sall first depose 3ow frome 3our ryng,
And mak 3ow lose 3our latter waige,
Quhilk is the heuinnis heritage.
So, for 3our wrang, but proces more,
3e sall tyne heuin and wardlie glore.
Geue 3e contynew and Indure,
Off thir forsaids 3e sall be sure.

Pro. xxxix.
Psal. ii.
Esay. xxxvii.

Mark, kyngs, how I haue, heir, breiflie
Diffynit 3our names and Dignitie,
3our office, dewtie, and 3our cure
That 3e aucht tyll all Creature;
And quhat gret difference is, at all,
Betuix 3ow and 3our pure Vassall;
And, last, how I haue, fynallie,
Declaird quhat wo and miserie.
Sall lycht on 3ow, and on 3our seid,
That to 3our office taks no heid.
  And, now, geue that 3e wald be leird

To bruke and to Inioye the eird;
And geue ȝe wald that ȝour ofspryng
Did lang in-to ȝour regiones ryng,
In weilfare and prosperytie,
In grace, peace, and cherytie;
And, also, geue ȝe do pretende
Haue heuinlie Ioye vnto ȝour ende,
Than follow this nyxt Instructioun,
Maid for ȝour Eruditioun.

FOLLOVIS THE INSTRVCTIOVN TO PRENCIS, HOW THAY SALL ALSWEIL INHEREIT THE HEVIN AS THE ERTH.

ATTEND, O Prencis, and tak tent
Vnto this Doctryne Subsequent;
And thareto wyselie do aduert,
And prent the samyn in ȝour hert.

Tim. iiii. Sapi. vi. Luc. xix.
First, cause ȝour prechours, all and od,
Trewlie sett furth the wourd of God,
But fictioun, fraude, or flatterie.
Latt it be knawin to ilk degre,
That all may vnderstand, and knaw

Dani. vi.
To lufe and feir his Godlie law;
In the quhilk Law ȝe may vpbryng
ȝour liegis, as ane godlie kyng;
Throw quhilk Law, also, thay may leir
ȝow as thare kyngs and Prencis feir,

1. Tim. ii.
And do ȝow homage and reuerence,
With all detfull Obedience.
For thay that ar ane faithles clan
Can nother dreid God, kyng, nor man.
Quhare faith is nocht, no grace can be,
Bot Myscheif, wo, and myserie;
And, quhare faith is, thare is all grace,
Thare is prosperitie, lufe, and peace.

The Liegis of the vngodlie kyng
In daylie trubbyll thay sall ryng ;
For thay tak nother thocht nor cure
But reuth for to oppresse the pure.
Thay haue nocht God before thare Ee,
Bot seruis thare Sensualytie :
And swa that realme is neuer at rest ;
Bot styll the pure ar sore opprest.
Thus, without kyngs Y-groundit be
In Goddis wourd of verytie ;
Thare Liegis, also godlie men,
Doand goddis wourd parfytlie ken ;
And but trew precheours ; I mak plaine,
All Realmes sall vnderly gret paine,
And sall nocht mys the scurge and rod
Off the hie puissant and mychtie god.
Also, (I saye vnto 3ow,) Kyngis,
3e sall be plukkit frome 3our ryngis
Rycht dulefullie, withouttin dreid ;
Nocht onely 3e, bot als 3our seid ;
And haistelie, or euer 3e knaw,
3e salbe plagit, one and aw,
Boith with the sweird, the fyre, and pest :
I mak it to 3ow manyfest,
Sett 3e nocht furth Godds wourd on hycht,
And mak it cum vnto the lycht.
Geue 3e Indure vnto 3our fyne,
3e sall nocht mys the sam rewyne :
For God sall steir vpe Nationis
Aganis 3our Generationis,
Quhilk sall, at schorte Narratioun,
Bryng 3ow to dissolatioun.
Thocht, to defend 3ow, 3e wald prease,
3e sall haue nother harts nor grace,
Eccept with godds wourd 3e be armit,
And it in-to 3our herts confermit.

Prouer. iiii.xxix.

Itt suld nocht be hid, nor obscurit ;
It suld nocht be throung down, nor smurit ;
Itt suld nocht wreistit be, nor wryit,
Nor vnto prophane thyngs applyit.
Itt suld be precheit to all dois seik it :
Itt nother suld be paird nor ekit,
Saif Scripture with Scripture ȝe expone
Apoc. xxii. Conforme vnto the trew-twiche stone,
Quhilk is the auld and new Testament,
Quhilk suld be taucht most deligent
Be faithfull Pastors that preche can,
But feir of ony erthlie man.
Thay suld nocht be abasit to preche,
Nor for no kynde of fauour fleche ;
Bot trewlie thay suld do thare cure,
But feir of ony creature.
Wo be to thame that dois knaw
Hebru. x. Godds wourd, syne dois the contrar schaw,
In Pulpet or in preching place
Speking aganis godds wourd of grace.
Better to thame haue bene vnborne :
Thay ar the peple that ar forlorne,
Quhilk nother sall be heir nor hyne
Remittit for thare fals Doctryne.
Preis neuer, O Prencis, in ȝour cure,
No waye for to oppresse the pure :
Be nocht gredie nor Couatus ;
Be Liberall, gude, and gratious ;
Eccle. xxxii. Be humyll, meik, and pacient,
Deu. xvii.
Rom. xii. And to do Iustice diligent.
Help thame that help of ȝow requyris,
Conforme vnto thare Iuste desyris.
Be nocht ouir facill for to trow,
Quhill that ȝe try the mater throw.
Preis euir to win ȝour Liegis hartis,
Rather than Conqueis gold in cartis.

Haue ȝe thare herts, I say expresse,
Than all is ȝours that thay possesse:
Than neid ȝe nocht, no tyme nor ceasone,
Be ferit for falset or for treasone:
Than can ȝe be no maner want
Gold, thocht ȝour pose wer neuer sa skant.
And gredie Prencis, dowtleslie,
Sall nocht faill to end myserablie:
For oftymes it is cleirly kend,
Wrang Conquest maks myscheuous end.
Att schorte, ȝe daylie do aduert
To serue ȝour God with faithfull hert.

FINIS.

NOW haue ȝe, Kyngs, my Document,
Quhilk in ȝour herts, I pray ȝow, prent;
And, doyng this, ȝe be nocht feird
But doute for to possesse the eird:
ȝour seid and ȝour Posteritie
Sall, efter ȝow, ryng happelie,
And sall, at last, but proces more,
Heir-throw cum to the heuinnis glore.

ȝITT want ȝe, Kyngs, ȝour Officiaris
Ciuile And Gostlie Mynistaris.
Attend heirfor, quhow ȝe sulde chuse
ȝour Pastor*is* that suld precheing vse.

FOLLOVIS THE ELECTIO*N* OFF THE SPIRITVALL PASTORES.

O kyngis, quhe*n* that ȝe go to chuse
ȝour pastours that suld preching vse,
ȝe suld not chuse thaim for *th*air blude,
Nor for thare ryches, nor thare gude,

Nor for thare plesand parsonage,
Nor for thare strenth nor vassallage.
3e sulde nocht chuse vnto that cure
Ane Vinolent nor wod Pasture,
1. Tim. iii. No sleprie hird, nor errogant,
Bot prudent, wyse, and vigelant ;
No Pastor gewin to feid the flesche,—
All sic 3e suld frome 3ow depesche,—
None couatus of wardly glore,
None to heape ryches vpe in store,
None hasardours at cards nor dyce,
None geuin to foule nor fylthie vyce.
3e suld not chuse thame cause 3e lufe thame,
Nor for no fauour suld promoue thame
To that most gret and wechty cure,
Except 3e vnderstude, moste sure,
1. Tim. iii. Thame apt and ganand for the 3ok,
For to Instruct the christin flok,
And, with exempyll of thare lyfe,
To edefye Man, Maid, and wyffe.
3our Hirdis thay suld be harborus,
Godlie, gude, and gratious,
1. Tim. iii. Mercyfull, modest, and meik,
Cheritabyll to the pure and seik.
Hirds suld nocht spair, for fleschelie paine,
To passe in wynd, frost, snaw, or raine,
But hors or mule, vpon thare feit,
To preche, with humyll hert and spreit,
Godds trew wourd, moist clene and pure,
To euery kynde of Creature ;
As Peter did, thare predecessour,
Geue thay wald be his trew successour.
Bot, thocht thay ryde on mulis or hors,
Itt is bot small regarde or fors,
Swa thay godds wourd wald trewly teche,
And it plaine to the peple preche.

So suld ȝe cheis ȝour Pastoris gude
That hes the fouth of heuinly fude
To satisfie the houngre scheip
Quhilk in thare cure thay haue to keip.
Sic Pastoris wyll be weill content
To leif vpon the fer les rent
Nor hes sum Vicare for his waige,
Or Rector for his Rectoraige.
Heir, quhat our Pastoris thay may spend,
Me neidis nocht schew; sen it is kend.
Geue thay godds wourd hes weill declaird,
I saye thare leueings ar weill waird;
And, geue thay haue the floke abusit,
ȝe, Kyngs, sall be for that accusit
Be the gret potent kyng of kyngis,
That heris and seis all thir thyngis;
Because ȝe mouit thame to sic curis
Quhilk nother teches ryche nor puris.
Heirfor considder, O ȝe kyngis
That at thir present houris ryngis,
Geue ȝe haue chosin ȝour Pastoris thus
As I afore haue done discus;
And geue thay haue thir properteis,
Thir gude conditionis and qualyteis;
And geue thay dewly do thair cure
To euery kynd of Creature
That thay ar detbound for to do:
I pray ȝow tak gude hed heir-to.
Geue myster be, mak reformatioun, i. Tim. iii.
Rycht as ȝe lufe ȝour awin Saluatioun.
It wyll be to ȝour chargis laid;
And to ȝow, Kyngs, It wyll be said:
"Wo be to ȝow, that gaif my scheip
To gredie raueand Wolfis to keip."
ȝe, kyngs, hes wyte,—of this be sure,—
That pat sic Pastoris to sic cure.

Mend this, O kyngs, or it be lait:
For ȝe leue in ane feirfull stait.

MERK, heir, how I haue schawin ȝow, cleir,
The way, the fassoun, and maneir,
Hov ȝe ȝour spiritual hird*is* suld chuse;
And how *tha*i hird*is tha*r lyffs suld vse;
And how thay suld Instruct thare floke
That ar subiectit to thare ȝoke;
And, als, quhow God sall ȝow correct,
Geue ȝe vnqualifeit hirds Elect.

Now followis nyxt, and first of all,
To chuse ȝour Iugis temporall;
To quhilk my pen I sall prepare,
With helpe of God, for to declare
How ȝe sulde cheis thame faithfullie,
And of quhat fassonis thay suld be;
And quhat gret Maledictionis,
Quhat plagis and sore afflictionis,
Sall fall wpon the realmes and kyngis
Quharin no faithfull Iugis ryngis.

FINIS.

FOLLOVIS THE ELECTION OFF THE TEMPORALL IVGIS.

O Prudent Prencis, marke wyselie,
With Pringna*nt* wytt*is* & walkryfe Ee,
ȝour Iugis quhen ȝe go to chuse,
That vnder ȝow suld Iustice vse.
That thyng is gret ȝe go to do;
And ȝe sulde tak gude heid thare-to.
In this Consistis, withouttin faill,
Boith the wynning and tinsaill

Off 3our haill Regioun and ryng
That 3e haue in 3our gouernyng.
  Thay suld be of ane lynage leill;
  And, suthlie, 3e suld knaw thame weill,
That 3e promoue to sic ane place,
Seyng so wechtie is the cace.
  Goddis worde suld cleir to thame be knawin,
  And in thare harts it suld be sawin;
And 3e suld prudentlie considder,
Thare lyfe and it aggre to-gidder.
For mony with thare mouth professis
Goddis wourd, that daylie it transgressis.
Wourd*is* ar bot wynd, I say in-deid, Jaco. ii.
Withoute gude werks of thame proceid.
  We may wyrk weill; and, we liste call,
  The Lorde hes hecht to heir ws all, Mat. vii.
And for to geue ws, liberallye,
With gude wyll, grace and mercy fre.
  Swa, without Iugis cleirly knaw
  The wourd of God, and, als, his law,
It is impossibyll, verralie,
That he ane faithfull Iuge can be.
  Bot quha goddis wourd hes in his hert,
  And thareto daylie dois aduert,
The feir of God sall hym defend ii. Para. xix.
Frome wyrking wrang, vntyll his end;
So that he sall tyll euery wycht
Do that thyng quhilk accords of rycht.
  Vngodlie Iugis, for Solistatioun
  Of Potestatis with wrang Nerratioun,
Wyll tak bot lytill thocht or cure
But reuth for to oppresse the pure. Pro. xxi.
This Iuge is blynd, and may nocht se;
For he wants God afore his Ee.
He knawis nocht god, nor 3it his law;
And so of hym he stands no aw,

In Court, in Parliament, or Cessioun,
Prov. xxix. Planelie for to conmit Oppressioun.
Iust Iugis aucht, with humyll hertis,
To heir the playnt of boith the partis,
And nocht on heid, without discretioun,
Determe withouttin Iust cognitioun.
Gret murmour is, and mony sayis,
That sum Solistars, now thir dayis,
Vincusis Laweris in thare cause,
For all thare ledgin of the lawis.
Suithlie, I thynk sic Solistatioun
Gret myster hes of Reformatioun;
Because it smellis, vnfenȝeitlie,
To verray percialytie;
Quhilk Percialytie smoris doun
Iustice in euery land and toun.
I saye ȝour temporall officiaris
Thay suld be faithfull Mynistaris,
Nocht haueand respect, regaird, nor Ee
To wardlye ryches nor dignytie,
To Tergats, Chenis, nor goldin Ryngis,
Hors, clethyng, money, nor siclyke thyngis.
For fauour of Freindis, nor fois feid,
No wrang Decretis thay aucht to leid.
Thay suld be sober and pacient;
Thay suld be secreit and prudent;
Thay suld be wyse and virtuus;
Thay suld be gude and gratius;
Thay suld be walkryfe on thare curis;
Thay suld haue knawlage of boith the Iuris,
Als weill the Canone as Ciuile law:
Thay suld thame vnderstand and knaw
For blynd men (as I haue feill,)
Can nocht decerne fair colours weill:
No more can Iudgis Illitturate
Discus ane mater, (weill I wat).

Frome all Inuye thay suld be fre,
Frome Malyce, Yre, and Creueltie,
Frome flattrie, falset, and dissait,
Frome toul3e, bergane, and debait,
Frome heycht, frome haitrent, and frome luste,
Quhilk makis Iugis lief Iniuste.
Thay suld be clene of euery vyce,
And, speciallie, of Couatyce:
For gredie Iugis, I 3ow assure, Eccle. xx.
Doith sell the causis of the pure.
Geue thare be sic, I knaw of nane:
Thay knaw, thare-self*is*, that budd*is* hes tane,
To hurte the pure, syne latt passe fre
The ryche. O Lord, to this haue Ee;
And help the pure that ar in stres,
Oppresst, and hereit mercyles.
Traist, Kyngis, that thare is no refuge:
Except 3our Iugis Iustlie Iuge
The causis of all Creaturis,—
Boith of the ryche and of the puris,—
3our Crown, Sworde, Ceptour, & 3our wand,
Thay sall be tane out of 3our hand,
And geuin to vtheris, frome 3ow and 3ouris,
That wyll do Iustice at all houris.
The Maledictione of the pure
Sall on 3ow and 3our seid Indure,
Vntyll that 3e be rutit oute.
This sall nocht faill, withouttin doute,
Bot it sall lycht, quhen god dois pleis,
Howbeit 3e leif now at gret eis.
Thocht God ane quhyle he dois ouir-se 3ow,
Thynk weill he dois behauld and Ee 3ow,
And wyll 3ow vesy, quhen 3e leist weine,
Syne turne 3our myrth and Ioye in teine.
Be wer, tharefor, with walkryfe Ee,
And mend, geue ony myster be.

NOW, Kyngis, I pray 3ow, fynalie,
Prent, euer, in 3our Memorie
Ecel. iiii. To help the pure and Fatherles
That lyis drownyng in distres.
3acha. vii. The pure Wedow, that wantis hir man,
Help hir with Iustice, geue thow can.
Geue that 3e fynd thare actionis rycht,
Help thame with all 3our strenth and mycht.
For no rewarde, gyft, nor propyne,
Thole none of thir twois causis tyne:
For, geue thow do, gret God, trewlie,
Leuitt. xxiiii. Hes hecht on the Auengit be.
Now haue I breuelie heir furthschawin,
And to 3ow, kyngis, I haue maid knawin,
Efter my sober wytt and mycht,
How that 3e suld Elect moist rycht
3our Iugis that suld Iustice vse,
And quhome 3e aucht for to refuse
Frome that gret office, chairge, and cure;
And of quhat plagis 3e sall be sure,
Geue 3e chuse Iniust Officiaris,
Gredie and peruerst Mynistaris;
And how 3e suld nocht spair for panis
To help the wedowis and pure Orphanis.

QVHILK thyngs, I pray 3ow, wysely merk;
And thynk it is ane wechtie werk
To chuse thame rycht: as I haue said,
The haill thyng to 3our charge is laid.
Geue thay wyrk weill, the better is 3ouris,
3our Hearis, and, als, 3our Successouris.
Geue thay do nocht, 3e may sure trow,
The haill wyte sall redound to 3ow;
And 3e sall poynist be thairfore
Be the gret potent Prence of glore.

FINIS.

THE EXCVSATIOVN OFF THE MAKER TO ALL CATHOLYKE KYNGIS AND PRENCIS.

THOCHT I haue said *the* veritie
In sempyll maner, faithfullie,
As to my knawlage dois apeir;
3it humelie, with hert Inteir,
I wald beseik 3our Maiesteis,
My dytement did 3ov not displeis:
Bot in-to gude part tak it weil;
Sen I haue wrocht it of gude 3eill,
And of na Malyce nor Iniure
To ony erthlye Creature,
Bot onely for the prosperitie
Of Prencis and thare Posterytie;
As I sall answeir to heuinnis Kyng,
That heris and seis euerye thyng.

FINIS.

THE DEPRECATIOVN OF THE MAKER FOR ALL CATHOLYKE KYNGIS AND PRENCIS, AND THARE LIEGIS.

THE Potent Kyng of kyngis all
Preserue all Prencis Catholycall;
The leill trew Liegis of ilk land,
That thay in perfyte faith may stand:
And grant to thame sic happye grace,
That thay may leue in rest and peace,
In Lufe, Amytie, and in concorde,
Without Diuisioun or discorde;
As suld all faithfull Prencis trew.
Fair weill: I saye no more: adew.

FINIS.

And Imprentit In the 3eir of God
Ane M.V.C.LVI.

RESPICE FINEM.

The Lord Menteine the Faithfull Floke
With Strenth to Drawe in-to his ȝoke. 550

MUIR CENTRAL COLLEGE

APPENDIX.

THE preceding text strictly reproduces, down to its graphical variations, the original edition of Lauder's *Compendious and Breve Tractate*. The title of the poem and the headings of its divisions, there expressed in small letters, here appear in capital, but without further change. The abridged title and the head-lines are my own; and so, throughout, are the punctuation, and the notation of the lines of the poem.

Chalmers is of opinion that Jhone Skott tampered with the spelling of Sir David Lyndesay, in the way of anglicizing it. If Skott really did so, it may be conjectured that he served Lauder after the same fashion. His possible innovations I have, however, left undisturbed.

The only liberties which I am conscious of having taken with the first impression are as follows. The contractions for *e*, *is*, *n*, and *th* have been expanded; and the expansions have been italicized, to mark this fact: while the Gothic symbol ȝ, which is, generally, equivalent to an initial *y*, has been retained. In the heading in p. 8, I have exchanged *reth* for *erth*. The hyphens are, everywhere, of my supplying. In l. 322, I have put *Quhilk* for *Quhillk;* and, in l. 375, *wyselie* for *wyseslie*. In l. 199, the parentheses enclosed, in the original edition, only the words *I saye*.

In l. 217, *Eccept* is, I suspect, no printer's blunder. In l. 226, the metre shows, pretty satisfactorily, that *trew-twiche stone* was intentional. In. l. 263, I have advertently left *oftymes;* and *commit*, in l. 420.

The edition of 1556 has two large wood-cuts, roughly executed; the one on the title-page, and the other at the very end. The first, representing a king in state, is between the title and the initial Latin motto; the second, suggesting doomsday, stands between the words *respice finem* and the couplet I have printed just underneath them. A third illustration, of smaller size than the other two, follows the colophon. It is a picture of Hercules striking a centaur; the same which is seen in Jhone Skott's first edition of Lyndesay's *Monarche*, at the termination of the Third Book.

Lauder's present *Tractate* was reprinted, with a few explanations appended, by the Rev. Peter Hall, in the first volume of a short-lived periodical, *The Crypt, or Receptacle for Things Past:* Ringwood, 1827. But scarcely for any two consecutive lines, notwithstanding his implied profession of exactness, does Mr Hall deserve the award of due fidelity. Even in the short Table of Contents, he has allowed himself in no fewer than twenty-three deviations from the old spelling. Unguided by any intelligible principle, he archaizes words, modernizes them, and distorts them into forms that have never existed. Of his carelessness some idea may be formed from the subjoined specimens: l. 5, *curse of lyfe*, for *curse and lyfe;* l. 97, *captyve*, for *Catyue;* l. 293, *hasardous*, for *hasardours;* l. 419, *or parliament*, for *in Parliament;* l. 432, *betray*, for *verray;* l. 487, *help*, for *vesy*. In seven instances, his own oversights, accepted as genuine readings, are made the subject of remark in his notes and glossary; which, for the rest, teem with misapprehensions. The very date of imprint of the poem he gives in its modern form, M.D.LVI., and not M.V.C.LVI. We must here multiply together the V. and C.; that is to say, not treating them as if they were ordinals.

NOTES.

*** Throughout the poem, the participial and adjectival forms in *and* and *ing* are employed indiscriminately; and so are those in *it* and *d*.

Concurrently with the plural of the verb, used as such, we find, put in its stead, what is, now, restrictively the singular.

Lauder, as a prosodist, must be judged according to the time in which he wrote; and his contemporaries could not have considered his metre as slovenly. The slurrings, more or less violent, which are often necessary in order to render his lines scannable, were familiar enough in his day; and his hypercatalectic verses, which are numerous, are, in several instances, a decided relief to the monotony of the regular iamb. Nor was there anything peculiar in his frequent preference of music and emphasis to syllabic measurement; as where, in lines 156, 235, 304, 311, 382, 441, 451, he resolves into dissyllables the words *peace, thame, gude, Godds, baith, fois, men,*—to be read *pē-ĕce, thā̆-āme, gū-ŭde, Gŏ-ŏds, bō-ŏth, fō̆-ōs, mĕ-ĕn.* And so *mercy-full*, in line 305, must be pronounced *mĕr-cў̆-fŭ-ŭll.*

L. 1. *Creat*, 'created.' The latinistic form of the participle passive occurs in lines 9 and 124, also. For *ministrat*, l. 11, we must assume an unused verb, as in the case of our *situate.*

L. 7. *Dred*, 'dreaded.' And as is the participle, so is the preterite. The Scotch, to this day, use—what once was English,—*pled* for *pleaded;* and they formerly used *shew* for *showed.* *Pled* and *shew*

—which latter still survives in some of the Eastern Counties of England,—are distinctive, in America, of an uneducated New Englander.

Seruit and *weyit.* As these words evidence, the desinential *it*, for *ed*, makes a separate syllable, or not, at the pleasure of the poet. Even *naikit*, in l. 97, must be read *nakt.*

L. 9. *Constitute*, 'constituted.' See note on l. 1.

L. 11. Modern English would here expect a *to* after *cause.* See, for like idioms, lines 157, 165, 173, 239, 397, 500, 502.

In Richard Bernard's *Terence in English* (1588), we find: "I will presently *cause* Davus *goe* about that matter."

Ministrat, 'ministered.' See note on l. 1.

In *minister* and *ministrat*, which must be read *minster* and *minstrat*, we have the first examples, in the poem, of the numerous slurrings referred to in the introductory note.

L. 21. *Kyngis.* In the language of this poem, a substantive with a consonantal ending forms the possessive and the plural by annexing *is* or *s* to the singular; its final consonant being, in some cases, doubled: a substantive with a vocalic ending forms the possessive and the plural by changing that ending for *is* or *es.*

Such a form as *kyngs* is, however, perhaps less common than such a one as *kyngis.*

As to *regiones*, l. 154, it seems that we are to assume, for its singular, *regione.*

Again, such a form as *names* is by no means so frequent as *namis.*

Exceptions to the foregoing rules are presented in *lyffs*, *maiesteis*, *properteis*, *qualyteis*, the plurals of *lyfe*, *maiestie*, *propertie*, *qualytie.*

In prosody, *kyngis*, *hartis*, etc., are, generally, one syllable, but may be made two. See lines 21, 116, 192, 539, etc. Lauder, in his *Ane Godlie Tractate*, makes *Christis* and *gudis* dissyllabic; and so is *warldis*, in the quotation in the note to l. 115. In lines 411, 453, and 463, *iugis* or *iudgis* is a single syllable. *Names*, *realmes*, etc., are everywhere monosyllabic; and so is even *ryches*, in l. 438.

L. 23. 'No wealth should stand the offender in stead.'

L. 26. *The gret ryches.* A similar introduction, apparently superfluous, of *the* is frequent in our poem. See, for instance, lines

58, 274, 320, 324, and the heading in p. 8. Lauder has, in his *Ane Prettie Mirrour:* "the Glutton vnto *the* hell was send."

Relics of this ancient usage are to be seen in the expressions *to put to the rout, test, torture*, etc., etc.

It is not unusual to hear a vague and awful significance gratuitously attached to the phrase *he shall die the death:* S. Mark, vii., 10. The phrase *at the last* is of precisely the same description, as regards its *the*. Our forefathers said *at the length*, also.

"Lyndsay, with the old English writers, made a very improper use of *the article;* as, indeed, scholars at present make a very anomalous use of that essential part of speech: as we know from Lowth. Lyndsay has 'of *the* deith,' for 'of death;' 'put to *the* deith,' for 'put to death;' 'put to *the* flicht,' for 'put to flight.' And so he writes '*the* heven,' '*the* hell.' On the other hand, he omits the article in some cases wherein it is now more fitly adopted; as, 'of haly kirkis,' for 'of *the* haly kirkis.' This mode of expression is common in the old Scotish acts of parliament, which were not always penned by very cunning scribes." Chalmers: *Poetical Works of Sir David Lyndsay*, Vol. I., p. 154.

According to this heedless criticism, old English and Scotch are scarcely better than mere jargons.

L. 29. *Bot kynys of bane.* The King and Queen of the Bean are no strangers to those who are acquainted with the festivities of Twelfth Night. Being chosen for that occasion only, they are frequently subsidized, in old English poetry, as types of ephemerality.

The Rev. Peter Hall defines *bane*, in the expression under notice, by "destruction."

At least in certain parts of the West of England, all churchpeople are still familiar with the King of the Bean. That, in Scotland, this character had long ago become little more than a name might, at first sight, be inferred from the following stanza by Sir David Lyndesay (p. 234 of my edition of his Poems), a contemporary of Lauder:

> "Trait ilk trew Barroun as he war thy brother,
> Quhilk mon, at neid, the and thy realme defende:
> Quhen, suddantlie, one doith oppresse one vther,
> Lat Iustice, myxit with mercy, thame amende.
> Haue thov thare hartis, thov hes yneuch to spend:
> And, be the contrar, thov arte bot *kyng of bone*,
> Frome tyme thyne hereis hartis bene from *the* gone."

But I surmise that Lyndesay wrote *bane* and *gane*, and that to

his printer, the Englishman Jhone Skott, belongs, of right, the paternity of the nonsensical *bone* and of the very unscottish *gone*. Whether for *bone* or for *bean*, Lyndesay would have written *bane*, especially in anticipation of *gane* to rhyme to it. Henryson has *benis;* Dunbar, *bene*.

L. 30. *Schort*, 'schortly.' The use as adverbs of words now only adjectives will be found also in lines 63, 82, 190, 226, 228, 250, 255, 298, 318, 357, 389, 460, 470, 506, 517, 521.

L. 44. *Proceidis*, 'proceeds.' The verbal ending *is* is put as a separate syllable, or not, at the writer's option. It is not often so put in our poem; and yet we have, as dissyllables, *knawis*, l. 116; *makis*, l. 460; *lyis*, l. 494; *seis*, ll. 334 and 538. Also see the notes on ll. 7, 21, and 235.

L. 58. *The*. See note on l. 26.

L. 63. *At all*, 'after all,' 'at most,' 'eventually.' Compare l. 145.

L. 69. *Also quha vnderstude*, 'As one should understand.'

Also = *as* is met with in Robert of Gloucester, in *Havelok the Dane*, and in the *Early English Alliterative Poems*, so admirably edited by Mr Morris, p. 67, l. 984, and p. 69, l. 1045. And see my note on ll. 191—195.

That, like the Latin *qui*, and—as Mätzner observes, in his *Englische Grammatik*, Vol. I. p. 298,—the French *qui* in the phrase *comme qui dirait*, *who* has long signified *one*, *any one*, could be shown abundantly out of English authors, from Chaucer down to Mr. Charles Dickens. But I shall confine myself to old Scotch. Three extracts, out of a score or more which I have collected, must suffice.

Henryson—ed. David Laing, p. 154,—writes:

> "Seis thow nocht, Lord, this warld ouerturnit is,
> As *quha* wald change gude gold in leid or tyn?"

Many relevant passages might be quoted from Bishop Gavin Douglas; but I shall give only one,—from his *Æneis*, Preface, ed. Bannatyne Club, Vol. I., p. 3, l. 14:

> "I meyn thy crafty warkis curyus,
> Sa quyk, lusty, and maist sentencyus,
> Plesand, perfyte, and feilabill in al degre;
> As *quha* the mater beheld to-for thar E."

Add, from William Stewart's *Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland*, as edited by that martyr to Protestant bigotry, the late Mr. William B. Turnbull:

> "For, quhen the bird is lampit in the lyme,
> It helpis nocht that tyme thocht scho be skar,
> Becaus in tyme that scho culd not be war:
> Efter the perrell for to seik remeid
> As *quha* wald gif ane drogarie to the deid."—V. 4492—4496.

In passing, Jeremy Collier's *as who should say*—Essays, &c., Part II., p. 131, 5th edition,—is misinterpreted "as one who should say" by Dr. Johnson, followed by Drs. Webster and Worcester.

In all the foregoing passages, and so in that quoted in the note on l. 29, *as* means 'as if.'

According to Dr. Jamieson, in his Dictionary, *quha-say* "seems to signify a mere pretence;" and he thinks it is "allied, perhaps, to the latter part of the Belgic word *wisie-wasie*, a whim-wham." His editor, Johnstone, thus etymologizes it: "Corr., perh., from Lat. *quasi*, as if." The word is a concretion of *quha say* in the old expression *as quha say*, *als quha sa*. Compare, as to its composition, our *hearsay* and, particularly, the French *on-dit*.

Kehrein, fortified by plentiful authority for his assertion, states that, in old German, *wer*, 'who,' was used for the modern *irgend einer*, 'any one.' His words are: "Um den Begriff des lateinischen *quisquis*, *quicunque* (*wer immer*) auszudrücken, setzt die ahd. Sprache vor und nach *wër*, *waȝ* ein *sô*; mhd. steht *swër*, zuweilen *swër dër*, später bloss *wër*. Später kommt *wer* und besonders *was* im Sinne von *aliquis*, *aliquid* = *irgend einer*, *irgend etwas* vor." *Grammatik der deutschen Sprache des funfzehnten bis siebenzehnten Jahrhunderts*, Vol. III., p. 229.

The senses of *who* were developed in this wise. In the first place, the word was interrogative; secondly, it became an elliptical relative (I see *who* it is); thirdly, indefinite; fourthly, protatic (like *whoso*, the correlative being expressed or understood in the apodosis); and, lastly, convertible with *that* employed as a personal relative. Only the fourth of these uses is obsolete.

As in the line under annotation, so, in l. 298, *vnderstude* occurs as conditional. And so does *did*, in lines 154 and 530.

L. 78. *Amangs*, 'among.' For the final *s*, compare our vulgar *anywheres* and *somewheres*. In low German they say *mangs* and *mangst*.

L. 80. *To-spent*. I have to thank an accomplished scholar, the Reverend Walter W. Skeat, for suggesting to me that we here have the participle of the intensive verb *tospend*. Compare *all tobrake*, in *Judges* ix., 53, as correctly printed.

In Richard Bernard's *Terence in English* (1588), occur "all to beeblubbered" and "he hath all to berent my face." The intensive prefix *to* had then passed out of the popular speech, and its import had been forgotten; and, in these expressions, *all to* was used as we still use *all*.

L. 89. *Geue that*. *That* is employed, as here, needlessly, according to the standard of modern English, in lines 95, 151, 252, 279, 481, 497, 506. Also see the quotation in the note on l. 115.

L. 96. *Tyne*, 'be ruined.' Lauder elsewhere writes:

"Quha hants Hurdome, no dout he sall be *tint*."

L. 97. *Naikit*. See note on l. 7, *ad finem*.

Ll. 103, 104. 'Allowing some, because of mere agreements, to violate your princely enactments.'

On the lines thus elucidated the Rev. Peter Hall remarks as follows: "It is not easy to make out the sense of this couplet; but it may, perhaps, mean, 'Forgiving some *for mere acquaintance sake*, that they may *noise abroad* your liberality.' *Pure* is used in this sense by Chaucer; *pak* is intimate, familiar; and a *brek*, a shout, an uproar."

An excellent authority whom I have consulted having pronounced my unriddling of *pakkis* into 'pacts' to be "probable, but doubtful," I think it well to subjoin a quotation, apparently in point, from the *Tragedie* of Sir David Lyndesay (p. 213 of my edition of his Poems):

"Had we with Ingland kepit our contrackis,
Our nobyll-men had leuit in peace and rest.
Our Marchandis had nocht lost so mony *packis*,
Our commoun peple had nocht bene opprest;
On ather syde, all wrangis had bene redrest:
Bot Edinburgh, sen syne, Leith, and Kyngorne
The day and hour may ban that I was borne."

Chalmers, I am aware, takes *packis* here to signify 'packs.' But 'bargains' seems to make equally good sense.

Pak, it is true, meant 'intimate,' 'familiar;' and our poem, as in lines 140, 336, and 474, exemplifies adjectives in the plural put substantivally. Nevertheless, I cannot convince myself that Lauder intended, by the words *for pure pakkis*, to imply 'merely as being familiars.'

L. 109. *Hirscheip*. Lauder, in his *Ane Godlie Tractate*, uses this word—there printed *hirschip*,—in the sense of 'condition of being plundered,' as here, and also in the sense of 'act of plundering.'

L. 115. *Quha*, 'who,' the relative; but, as such, nowhere else, I perceive, in this poem. And it may be doubted whether Lauder would not here have preferred *that*, but for its coming twice in the line preceding.

Since writing the above, I have found *quhay* for *that* in a Scottish poet who flourished as early as 1460—1488.

> "Bot quhen that reson and intelligence
> Pleyis vpoun the herp of conscience,
> Schawand to ws quhat perrell, on ilk syd,
> That thai incur *quhay* will trest or confyd
> In-to this warldis vane prosperitie," &c.
>
> *Henryson*, ed. David Laing, p. 68.

These, then, are other instances to add to those given in the *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 1860, 1861, pp. 299, 300. Mr. Weymouth, *ibid.*, pp. 71, 72, having found *who* for *that* in Gerrat Barry's *Siedge of Breda*, 1627, was "inclined to think" that it was then, "possibly only an Irishism." Had he looked into Shakspeare?

Quist, for *whist*, was still English at the time Lauder wrote *quha*, *quhat*, &c. &c.

L. 132. *Rax*. Henryson—ed. David Laing, p. 135,—has:

> "That he micht regne and *raxe* in-till his steid."

And again, in p. 146:

> "Sum for to reull, and sum to *raxe* and ring."

L. 133. *Thyng*, 'thing,' in the sense of 'doing,' 'course of conduct.' To Lauder and his contemporaries this word suggested more

of process, as distinguished from fact, than it suggests at present. The poet's *thyng* is not, then, the weak word and the lazy rime which, at the first blush, it looks to be. Compare its employment in lines 334, 379, 410, and 518.

As against Horne Tooke's derivation of *thing* from *think*, it seems reasonable to ally the word, after Wachter, to *thun*, from the Gothic *táujan, facere*. The meanings of the Anglo-Saxon and Old Norse *þing* and its conjugates strongly support this view.

See Mr. Furnivall's paper on *Thing*, in the *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 1859, pp. 125, 126. In his edition of Roberd of Brunnè's *Handlyng Synne*, p. 19, l. 548, and p. 197, l. 6314, *þyng*, as he points out, has the sense of 'doing,' 'working.'

L. 137. *But proces more*, 'without further course of action.' And so in l. 273. A shorter expression of nearly the same idea, *but more*, occurs in our author's *Ane Prettie Mirrour* and *Ane Godlie Tractate*. We read, similarly, in Sir David Lyndesay's *Dreme:*

"Constranit I was to sleip withouttin more."

L. 140. *Forsaids*, 'things aforesaid.' And so we find, in lines 336 and 474, *puris*, for 'poor folk.' Lauder elsewhere has *ignorantis*. Compare our *incurables, by these presents*, etc.

L. 145. *At all*, 'after all,' 'at most,' 'eventually.' Compare l. 63.

L. 151. *Geue that*. See note on l. 89.

L. 154. *Did* is here conditional, as in l. 530. See note on l. 69, *ad finem*.

L. 156. *Peace*. See introductory note.

L. 157. Supply 'to' after *pretende*. See note on l. 11.

P. 8, heading of canto. *The heuin*. See note on l. 26.

L. 165. *Cause* for *cause* 'to'. See note on l. 11.

All and od. *Kend till all and sum* occurs in Lauder's *Ane Godlie Tractate*.

L. 168. *Knawin* is to be pronounced *knawn*. In l. 348, *awin* = *awn;* in l. 339, *chosin* = *chos'n;* in l. 357, *schawin* = *schawn;* in l. 390, *sawin* = *sawn;* etc. See, for the general prosodial value of *i* in a final syllable, the second note on l. 7, and the notes on lines 21 and 44.

L. 173. *Leir* for 'learn to.' See note on l. 11.

Ll. 191—195. 'Thus, unless kings are grounded in God's Word of verity; their lieges, as godly men, perfectly knowing God's Word; and if there are not true preachers;' etc.

L. 193. *Also*, 'as'. See note on l. 69.

L. 194. *Doand . . . ken, i. e., kenning*, 'knowing'. This idiom is very common in old English and Scotch. Another instance of it occurs in l. 340.

In Western India one constantly hears, from natives of the country that smatter a little English, such phrases as *He has done gone, I have done sold it*, etc.; and a similar corruption prevails amoug the uneducated in the southern parts of the United States.

L. 207. *On hycht.* I take this expression to be the same as *upon hie* in the following passage:

> "Thus maid thay merie quhill thay micht na mair,
> And 'Haill! Yule, Haill!' cryit *upon hie*."
> *Henryson*, ed. David Laing, p. 113.

Similarly, in old English, *on high* meant 'aloud,' 'loudly.'

L. 235. *Thame.* See the introductory note, and that on l. 44.

L. 239. Supply 'to' before *haue.*

L. 240. *Forlorne.* Lauder writes, in his *Ane Godlie Tractate:*

> "Sennacherib, for all his bost and schore,
> Wes put to flycht, syne be his sone *forlore*."

L. 252. *Quhill that*, 'while,' in the sense of 'until.' See note on l. 89, and quotation in note on l. 207.

L. 264. *Conquest.* We read, in our author's *Ane Godlie Tractate:*

> "I saye for me, God will nocht send increase
> To thame that wrangus *Conqueis* dois possesse."

L. 273. *But proces more.* See note on l. 137.

L. 274. *The heuinnis glore.* See note on l. 26.

L. 279. *Quhen that.* See note on l. 89.

L. 282. *Gude.* See quotation in note on l. 352. Lauder has also "warldis gear and *gude*" and "wrangus *gude*," in his *Ane Godlie Tractate.*

L. 284. *Vassallage*, 'valour,' 'prowess.' In feudal times, the

highest duty of a vassal, and that for which he was best rewarded, namely, by the gift of land, was military service; and hence *vassal-age* came to have the import which it here bears.

L. 298. *Vnderstude*, 'should understand.' See l. 69, and the note thereon, *ad finem*.

L. 304. *Gude*. See introductory note.

L. 305. *Mercyfull* is to be read *mer-cy-fu-ull*. See introductory note, for similar resolutions.

L. 311. *Godds*. See introductory note.

L. 315. *Hors*. This use of the singular form, also seen in l. 440, is observable.

L. 320. *The fouth*. See note on l. 26.

L. 324. *The fer les rent*, 'far less income.' See note on l. 26.

On these words the Rev. Peter Hall strangely thus annotates: "The *fer les* rent. So it stands in the original edition. *Farle*, or *ferle*, means a *third*, or *fourth*, *part*. Whether the Curate's stipend, in ancient days, was so proportioned to the Vicar, or Rector's, *waige*, we can only conjecture."

L. 334. *Seis*. See note on l. 44.

L. 336. *Puris*, 'poor folk.' See note on l. 140.

L. 339. *Chosin*. See note on l. 168.

L. 340. *As I afore haue done discus*, 'As I already have discussed.' See note on l. 194.

L. 348. *Awin*, 'own.' See note on l. 168.

L. 352. *Raueand*, 'ravenous.' To *reave* is to *snatch*. Lauder writes, in his *Ane Prettie Mirrour*:

> "The Godlie men, tha do support the pure,
> And geuis thame, glaidlie, of thair geir and gude:
> The Hypocreitis dois take more thocht and cure
> How tha may *reave* from thame thair daylie fude."

L. 357. *Schawin*, 'shown.' See note on l. 168.

L. 376. *Pringnant*, 'pregnant.' The insertion of an *n* before the *gn* of *pregnant* seems to have been a device for preserving the palatality of its *g*. This view is borne out by the rule of pronunciation laid down by Palsgrave, as quoted in the note on l. 385. For an *i* sound added to that of a guttural would change this letter into

a palatal: compare the Italian *gia, giorno*, etc. It would, therefore, follow that words like *pregnant* were once pronounced after the French mode.

L. 382. *Boith.* See introductory note.

Tinsaill. The Rev. Peter Hall must take this very common old word to be for *tinsel;* as he explains it by "ornament."

L. 385. *Lynage.* This word is a derivative of *lign*, as *personnage* is of *personne.* The interposition, in our modern *lineage*, of the *e* before *age* must have been with reference to the French manner of pronouncing the original form, *lignage.* And now the epenthetic *e* has become a syllable by itself.

As we have treated *lignage*, so—only that the inserted vowel is *i*—we have treated *billard, brillant, gaillard, poignard, vaillant*, etc. etc. To be consistent, we ought to spell and pronounce *poniant*, and not *poignant.*

The following extracts from Palsgrave, who wrote in 1530, bear directly on the change of *lignage* into *lineage:*

"Also, whan so ever these III letters, *gna, gne*, or *gno* come to gyther, eyther in a nowne substantive or in a verbe, the reder shall sounde an *i* shortly and confusely betwene the *n* and the vowel folowynge.

* * * * * * * * *

"Also, all wordes in the frenche tong whiche, in writtyng, ende in *age*, shall, in redyng and spekyng, sounde an *i* betwene *a* and *g*, as though that *a* were this diphthong *ai*." *Lesclarcissement de la Langue Francoyse*, Paris edition of 1852, p. 8.

Lignage had, thus, a twofold title to transformation.

L. 390. *Sawin.* See note on l. 168.

L. 397. *Liste.* Supply 'to.' See note on l. 11.

L. 411. *Iugis.* See note on l. 21, *ad finem.*

L. 418. *He stands no aw*, 'he stands in no awe.' It is not unusual, in old Scotch, to omit the *in*, as here.

L. 427. *Vincusis*, 'vanquishes.' The Rev. Peter Hall changes this word to *wincuses*, and adds: "What may be the meaning of this word, we must acknowledge our entire ignorance, and shall be most happy, if any reader can inform us."

Ll. 431, 432. The locution in the text is like the German *es riecht nach.* Compare the Yorkshire *What do you think to this?*

To smell to a rose, for *to smell a rose*, was English, better or worse, certainly from the time of Swift onwards for a century and more.

L. 438. *Ryches.* See note on l. 21, *ad finem.*

L. 440. *Hors.* See note on l. 315.

L. 441. *Fois*, 'foes'. See introductory note.

P. 447. *On.* Lauder writes, in his *Ane Godlie Tractate:*

"It is he onlie that taks *on* ws cure."

L. 451. *Men.* See introductory note.

Feill. This word—our 'feel,'—is a verb, also, in the sense of 'understand'; as in the following line from our author's *Ane Godlie Tractate:*

"Bot lat ws heir the text perfytlie *feill.*"

L. 453. *Iudgis.* See note on l. 21, *ad finem.*

L. 460. *Makis.* See note on l. 44.

L. 463. *Iugis.* See note on l. 21, *ad finem.*

L. 466. *Buddis hes tane*, 'douceurs have taken.' The Rev. Peter Hall corrupts these words into *budds his tane*, and then goes on to say: "This expression must, likewise, be left to the ingenuity of others. The word *bud* is found in Beaumont and Fletcher, but supposed to be a corruption in the text."

The exact sense of *bud* is evident from the following quotation:

"The Godlie men no brybs nor *buds* will take,
To hurt the ane pairt, nor to helpe the vther:
The Hypocreit will thinke no schame nor lak
Buds to receaue, and tha wer fra his broder."
Lauder's *Ane Prettie Mirrour.*

L. 474. *Puris*, 'poor folk.' See note on l. 140.

L. 481. *Vntyll that.* See note on l. 89.

L. 487. *Vesy.* This word is one syllable. And so in Bishop Gawin Douglas, *Æneis*, ed. Bannatyne Club, Vol. I., p. 145, l. 30:

"Heirof awondrit, with breist hait as fyre,
Be fervent luf kendillit in gret desyre
Our cuntre-man to *vissy*, and with hym talk,
To knaw thir strange casys, on I stalk
From the port, my navy left in the raid."

In the fourth line, we must read *stra-ange;* in the last, *po-ort*, and *in the* as one syllable.

L. 494. *Lyis.* See note on l. 44.

L. 497. *Geue that.* See note on l. 89.

L. 500. *Thole.* Supply 'to.' See note on l. 11.

L. 502. *Hecht.* Supply 'to.' See note on l. 11.

L. 506. *How that.* See note on l. 89.

L. 520. *Hearis.* This word is not to be mistaken for *heirs*, which, in old Scotch, is *airis* or *ayris*. Lauder has, in one of his poems, "to Sathane Sone & *air*."

L. 530. *Did* is here conditional, as in l. 154. See note on l. 69, *ad finem*.

L. 532. *ȝeill, i. e.*, 'intent' or 'disposition.'

> "And his begynnyng had bene of gude *ȝeill*."
> *The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland*, ed. Turnbull, v. 39,958.

In Bishop Douglas's *Aeneis* occurs "redaris of gud *ȝeill*."

It seems singular that this word should so long have baffled commentators, editors, and lexicographers.

L. 538. *Seis.* See note on l. 44.

GLOSSARY.

*** There are many words in the foregoing poem which it has not been thought necessary to consign to this glossary; and yet more will be found in it, probably, than any but the most inobservant will need to have elucidated. It has not been supposed, however, that any one, with the aid of the context, would seek for explanation of *actendence*, *byde*, *compt*, *determe*, *ee*, *glore*, *in-deid*, *iniure*, *ken*, *leill*, *na*, *nother*, *parfytlie*, *perfyte*, *prent*, *sa*, *stress*, *suithlie*, *sweird*, *tane*, *to-gidder*, *verray*, *wardlye*, *withouttin*, etc. etc.

As to the spellings in the poem, likely to cause perplexity, the commutations, over and above those remarked on in the notes and below, required in order to make modern English, are, chiefly: *a* into *e* (*thay*) and into *o* (*wrang*), *ch* into *gh* (*throuch*), *e* into *a* (*fer*) and into *i* (*leue*), *i* into *e* (*chosin*), *it* into *ed* (*nakit*), *nth* into *ngth* (*strenth*), *o* into *a* (*ony*), *s* into *sh* (*sall*), *sch* and *ss* into *sh* (*schort* and *wyssis*), *u* into *oo* (*pure*), *y* into *i* (*yre*).

Further, there is here but one symbol, *I*, for *I* and *J*; and but one, *i*, for *i* and *j*. *V* stands for both *U* and *V*; and *u*, *v*, *w*, are used promiscuously, except that *u* is never initial.

The parentheses embrace, besides etymologies, words cognate to the terms entered, and more English, or more modern, forms of those terms, real, or, at least, analogical.

Abasit = abashed, l. 231.

Abone (aboon: A.S. *abufan*) = above, ll. 6, 114.

Abusit = deceived, l. 331.

Accusit = blamed, l. 332.

Act = enactment, l. 104.

Aganis = against, ll. 106, 212. In contrariety to, l. 238.

Air = heir, p. 35.

All = every, l. 144; and p. 26. All and od. See *Od*. At all = after all, at most, in sum, eventually, ll. 63, 145.

Als (A.S. *eall swa*) = as, l. 70. Alsweill, als weil, als weill = as well.

Als (A.S. *eall swa*) = also, ll. 202, 363, 402, 520.

Also (A.S. *eall swa*) = as, ll. 69, 193. See notes.

Amangs = among, l. 78. See note.

And (an) = if, l. 85. Even if, although, p. 34.

Ane (one) = a; one.

As = as if, pp. 25, 26, 27.

At, att. At neid = in need, p. 25. And see *Schorte*.

Aucht (ought: A.S. *aht*) = owe, l. 144.

Aw = all, l. 204.

Awondrit = surprised, p. 34.

Bane = bean, l. 29. See note.

Be = by. Be no maner = in no manner, l. 259. On, p. 25.

Becum (become) = happen, pp. 1, 6.

Bene = is, l. 65. Are, p. 25. Been, p. 35.

Bergane (bargain: O.F. *barguiner*, to boggle) = wrangling, quarrelling, l. 458.

Bot = but.

Bruke (brook: A.S. *brúcan*) = possess, l. 152.

Bud (A.S. *búde*, offered) = douceur, gratification, l. 466.

But = without, wanting.

Bye. See *Do bye*.

Cart = chariot, l. 254.

Catyue (caitiff) = wretch, wretched person, l. 97.

Coit = coat, p. vii.

Conforme = conformably, in accordance, ll. 226, 250.

Conmit = commit, l. 420.

Conqueis = acquire, gain, l. 254.

Conqueis = the next, p. 31.

Conquest (Med. L. *conquestus*) = acquisition, gain, l. 264. And see note.

Contrar (F. *contraire*) = contrary, l. 236; and p. 25.

Couatyce (covetise: L. *cupiditas*; O.F. *coveitise*) = covetousness, ll. 127, 462.

Cowp = cup, p. vi.

Cure (L. *cura*; F. *cure*) = charge, ll. 62, 143, 322, 335, 354, 447. Heed, care, ll. 98, 185, 413; and p. 34. Duty, ll. 100, 233, 343, 509. Calling, l. 285. Discharge of occupation, l. 243.

Debait = contention, l. 458.

Decrete (L. *decretum*) = decree, judgment, l. 442.

Dede = deed, l. 14.

Defeasance = outlay, p. x.

Depesche (despatch: O.F. *depescher*) = get rid of, remove, l. 290.

Detbound = in duty bound, under obligation, l. 345.

Detfull = dutiful, bounden, l. 176.

Dispensand with = granting a dispensation to, allowing, l. 103. *To dispense with* formerly meant, in most cases, simply *to excuse*, when used of a person.

Do bye = avail, stand in stead, l. 23.

Do, used peculiarly, l. 340. And see note on l. 194.

Doand = doing, l. 194.

Dred = dreaded, l. 7.

Dreid (dread) = doubt, l. 201.

Drogarie (O.F. *droguerie*) = a drug, p. 27.

Dytement (indite: O.F. *dite*, a writing) = composition, l. 530.

Eird (earth: A.S. *eard*) = land, country, ll. 152, 270.

Ekit (eked) = made more, l. 224.

Elne (A.S. *elne*) = ell, p. viii.

Elykewyse (alikewise) = in like sort, l. 34. Accordingly, l. 84.

Eruditioun = instruction, monition, p. 1; l. 160.

Expone (expose) = explain, expound, l. 225.

Falset (O.F. *fauseté*) = falsehood, ll. 258, 457.

Faltour (faulter) = offender, delinquent, l. 23.

Fede, feid (feud: A.S *fæhðe*) = enmity, hatred, ll. 13, 441.

Feilabill (feelable) = impressive, p. 26.

Feill (feel) = understand, p. 34.

Feill (feel, perception) = knowledge, l. 451. And see note.

Feird, ferit (feared) = in fear, ll. 258, 269.

Fleche (fleech : G. *flehen*, to beseech, caress) = flatter, l. 232.

Fois = foes', l. 441.

For = by reason of, ll. 13, 103, 137, 258, 307, 411, 441, 499.

Forbate (? O.F. *forbir*, to furbish, decorate), ? figured, flowered, p. vii.

Forlore = forlorne, p. 31.

Forlorne (A.S. *forloren*) = forsaken, l. 240.

Fors (force) = consequence, matter, l. 316.

Forsaids = things aforesaid, l. 140. See note.

Fouth (*quasi* fulth, fulness) = plenty, abundance, l. 320.

Fra = from, p. 34.

Furthschawin = shown forth, l. 503.

Ganand (gainly : O.N. *gegna*, to avail, meet) = suitable, fit, proper, l. 299.

Gear = geir, p. 31

Geir (gear : A.S. *geara*, provision) = wealth, property, money, l. 23; and p. 32.

Geue (give) = if.

Gretyng (greeting : A.S. *grætan*) = lamenting, crying, l. 92.

Gude (good) = possessions, l. 282; and pp. 31, 32.

Haill = whole, ll. 383, 518.

Hait = hot, p. 34.

Haitrent = hatred, l. 459.

Harborus = hospitable, l. 303.

Hasardour = gamester, l. 293.

Haue (have) = behave, comport, p. 1.

Hear (A.S *hearra*, *hera*) = lord, chief, l. 520.

Hecht (hight : A.S. *het*, *heht*) = promised, ll. 398, 502.

Heid, on (on head) = headlong, in haste, l. 423.

Hereit (harried : A.S. *herian*) = spoiled, plundered, robbed; ruined by extortion, l. 470.

Here = hear, lord, p. 25.

Heycht (? *Hecht*) = desire for revenge, l. 459.

Hird (herd : A.S. *hyrde*) = pastor, ll. 287, etc.

Hirscheip (? A.S. *herian* + *-scipe*, -ship) = state of being harried, destitution, l. 109. And see note.

Hois = hose, p. vii.

Hors = horses, ll. 315, 440.

Humelie (see *Humyll*) = humbly, l. 528.

Humyll (L. *humilis*; O.F. *humele*) = humble, ll. 247, 310, 421.

Hurdome = whoredom, p. 28.

Hycht, on (on high) = aloud, l. 207. And see note.

Hyne (A.S. *hiona*, hence) = afar; in the next world, l. 241.

Ilk (A.S. *ælc*) = every, ll. 168, 541; and p. 29.

Ilke (A.S. *ilc*, *ylc*) = same, l. 49.

In = into, l. 488; and p. 34. For, p. 26. Omitted, phraseologically, where it would now be used, l. 418. See note.

Indure = persevere, ll. 139, 209.

In-till = in, p. 29.

In-to = in.

Ioyse (joice : F. *jouir*) = enjoy, possess, l. 126.

Iure (jure) = jurisprudence, l. 448.

Kart (chart) = drawing, p. vii.

Lak (lack: Danish and Swedish *lak*, fault) = abuse, reproach, p. 34.

Lambmes (A.S. *hláf-mæsse*, loaf-feast) = lammas, p. ix.

Lampit (? A.S. *liman*) = ensnared, p. 27.

Lawer = lawyer, l. 427.

Ledgin (L. *legere*) = book-learning, l. 428.

Leid (? lead, ? let) = ? pass, ? permit, l. 442.

Leir (A.S. *læran*) = teach, instruct, l. 151. Learn, l. 173.

Liste (list) = will, be inclined, l. 397.

Lynage (F. *lignage*) = lineage, l. 385. See note.

Lufe = love.

Lusty = agreeable, p. 26.

Maker (*cf.* ποιητής, from ποιέω) = poet, p. 19.

May = shall, ll. 119, 171, 173.

Ministrat = ministered, l. 11.

Mon (O.N. *mun*) = shall, will, must.

Mouit (moved) = promoted, l. 335.

Myster (Dan. *mister*, to want) = need, occasion, ll. 347, 430, 490.

Name = honour, l. 142.

Narratioun. See *Nerratioun*.

Necessar (F. *necessaire*) = necessary.

Nerratioun (narration) = representation, report, l. 412. At schorte narratioun = at short notice, l. 213.

Nocht (A.S. *noht*, *nocht*) = not.

Nor = than, l. 36.

Od, all and = all and sundry, l. 165.

Of = from, ll. 122, 396, 461, 462, 532. By, l. 66. With, l. 410.

On = with, l. 207. And see note. Of, about, l. 447. And see note. Also see *Heid*.

Or, or euer = before, ll. 203, 355.

Ouir-se (oversee) = overlook, tolerate, l. 485.

Ourgilt = overgilt, p. vi.

Pack = pak, pact, p. 28.

Paird (pared) = made less, l. 224.

Pak (pact) = compact, l. 103. See note.

Parsonage (personage) = personal aspect, l. 283. See note.

Part = party, l. 422.

Pat = put, the preterite, ll. 88, 354.

Peruerst (perverse) = depraved, l. 512.

Pose (A.S. *pusa*, *pose*, small bag, purse) = private fisc, l. 260.

Potestatis (L. *potestas*; O.F. *poestet*) = powers, potentates, l. 412.

Prease, preis (press) = strive, exert one's self, ll. 215, 243, 253.

Pretende = aim, aspire, l. 157.

Pringnant (pregnant) = quick, active, ready, l. 376. See note.

Proces (process) = course of action or procedure, ll. 137, 273.

Promoue = promote, ll. 296, 387.

Properteis = qualifications, l. 341.

Propine = propyne, *v. a.*, p. vi.

Proponit (proposed) = offered, p. vi.

Propyne (O.F. *propine*) = present, l. 499.

Pure = mere, l. 103.

Pȗris = poor folk, ll. 336, 474. See note on l. 140.

Quha = who, l. 115. See note. Whoso, l. 405; and p. 28. One, any one, l. 69. See note.

Quhairintill = wherein, p. ix.

Quhais (A.S. *hwæs*) = whose, l. 22.

Quhare = where.

Quhare-to = whereto.

Quharin = wherein.

Quhat = what.

Quhay = quha, who, p. 29.

Quhen = when.

Quhilk (A.S. *hwylc, hwilc*) = which, who.

Quhill that (while that) = until, l. 252; and p. 31.

Quho = quha, who, p. ix.

Quhome = whom.

Quhose = whose, p. 1.

Quhow = how, ll. 277, 363.

Quhyle = while, time, l. 485.

Quod = quoth, p. ix.

Quyk (quick) = lively, spirited, p. 26.

Raid = road, roadstead, p. 34.

Raryng = roaring, l. 92.

Rather (comp. of *rath*, A.S. *rædе, hræð*) = sooner, ll. 25, 254.

Rathest (superl. of *rath*: see *Rather*) = promptest, readiest, p. 1.

Raueand (reaving, *i. e.*, ravishing, snatching: A.S. *reáfian, refan*; F. *ravir*) = ravening, ravenous, l. 352. See note.

Rax, raxe (reach: A.S. *ræcan*) = stretch; dominate, govern, l. 132; and p. 29.

Reave = snatch, p. 32. See *Raueand*.

Rectoraige (rectorage: compare *vicarage*) = rector's benefice, l. 326.

Refuge = protection, l. 471.

Refuse = preclude, l. 508.

Regarde = importance, l. 316.

Regne = ryng, reign, p. 29.

Rent (A.S. *rent*; L. *redita*; F. *rente*) = income, ll. 79, 324.

Resaue = receive, l. 53.

Reuth (ruth) = pity, ll. 186, 414.

Rewyne = ruin, l. 210.

Ring = ryng, reign, p. 29.

Rycht (right) = even, just, ll. 33, 348.

Ryng (L. *regnum*; F. *règne*) = kingdom, ll. 38, 383.

Ryng = reign, ll. 1, 154, 272, 338. Have authority, prevail, l. 374. Abide, remain, l. 184.

Salbe = shall be.

Samyn (Mœso-G. *saman*) = same, l. 164.

Schawand = showing, p. 29.

Scho (A.S. *heo*) = she, pp. vi. and 27.

Schore = threatening, p. 31.

Schorte, att = in short, l. 265.

Sely (silly ▸ A.S. *sel, sæl*) = wretched, ll. 71, 81.

Sen (A.S. *sеððan*) = since. Sen syne = from that time, p. 27.

Send = sent, p. 25.

Seruande = servant, l. 59.

Sic = such.

Siclik = siclyke, likewise, p. vi.

Siclyke = suchlike, l. 440.

Siclyke = likewise, in like manner, p. 1.

Skar (South Saxon *skerren*, to scare) = timid, shy, p. 27.

Sleprie = sleepy, drowsy, l. 287.

Smore, smure (A.S. *smoran*) = smother, suppress, conceal, ll. 220, 433.

Solistar (solicitor) = agent in a court of law, advocate, l. 426.

Solistatioun (solicitation) = importunity, l. 411. Management in courts of law, forensic advocacy, l. 429.

Spreit = spirit, l. 310.

Suld, sulde (A.S. *sceolde*) = should.

Sum, all and = all and sundry, p. 30.

Swa (A.S. *swa*) = so.

Syne (? A.S. *sæne*, slow) = then, and then, and afterwards, ll. 236, 467, 488; and p. 31.

Teine (A.S. *teóna*) = sorrow, vexation, l. 448.

Tent (attention) = heed, notice, l. 161.

Tergat (target: F. *targe*) = an ornamental blazon, worn in the bonnet or hat, l. 439.

Tha = they, pp. 32, 34.

Thai = they, p. 29.

Thame = themselves, p. 1.

Than = then.

That, affixed superfluously, by the rule of modern English, note on l. 89. Omitted where it would now be used, l. 223.

The, prefixed where now not required, and omitted where now required, note on l. 26.

Thir = these.

Thocht = though, thought.

Thole (A.S. *þolian*) = permit, suffer, l. 500.

Throung = thrown, l. 220.

Til = tyll, to, p. vii.

Tinsaill (*tyne*, which see) = loss, damage, l. 382. And see note.

To = of. Ll. 431, 432. Omitted where now employed, note on l. 11; also l. 239, and note.

To-for = before, p. 26.

To-spend = squander, l. 80. See note.

Toulȝe (cognate with towel (?) and with tousle, tussle: O.F. *touoiller*, to wash, rub; *touoilleis, i.e.*, "d'abord bain de sang, massacre, puis mêlée, presse") = quarrelling, squabbling, l. 458.

Traist (trust) = confident, certain, l. 99.

Treit = entreat; encourage, l. 27.

Trew-twiche = true-touch, l. 226.

Trow = believe, ll. 83, 251, 521.

Twiching = touching, concerning, pp. viii., ix.

Twois = two's, l. 500.

Tyll (till: A.S. and O.N. *til*) = to.

Tyne (O.N. *týna*) = lose, l. 138. Be lost, fail, l. 500. Be ruined, l. 96; and p. 28. Perish, die, l. 110.

Vassallage = prowess, l. 284. See note.

Vesy (F. *viser*) = visit (judicially), l. 487. See note.

Vile = insignificant, l. 97.

Vincus = vanquish, l. 427.

Vinolent (L. *vinolentus*) = given to wine, l. 286.

Vissy = vesy, visit, p. 34.

Vmquhile (A.S. *ymb* + *hwile*) = late, deceased, p. x.

Vncouth = strange, unknown, l. 125.

Vnderly (underlie) = be subjected to, suffer, l. 196.

Vnfenȝeitlie (unfeignedly) = undisguisedly, clearly, l. 431.

Vnto = for, l. 158.

Vntyll = unto, l. 408. Compare *Tyll*.

Vse = employ, l. 360. Be occupied with, ll. 129, 278, 280. Administer, ll. 378, 507.

Waige (wage) = recompense, ll. 135, 325.

Waird (O.N. *veria*) = expended; bestowed, l. 330.

Wald (A.S. *walde*) = would, should.

Walkryfe (wakerife) = watchful, heedful, ll. 376, 447, 489.

War = wary, p. 27.

Wat (wot) = know, l. 454.

Weine (ween: A.S. *wénan*) = think, imagine, conjecture, l. 487.

Wer = wary, l. 489.

Wod (A.S. *wód*) = mad; wild; furious, violent; irascible, choleric, passionate, l. 286.

Wryit (wried) = twisted, distorted, changed, l. 221.

Wycht (wight: A.S. *wiht;* O.N. *vætt*) = person, ll. 17, 81, 409.

Wyte (wite: A.S. *witían*) = blame, ll. 353, 522.

Y-groundit (A.S. *gegrunded*) = grounded, l. 191.

Yneuch (A.S. *genog, genoh*) = enough, p. 25.

ȝe = ye, you.

ȝeill (zeal) = intent, will, disposition, l. 532. And see note.

ȝeir = year.

ȝellyng = yelling.

ȝit, ȝitt = yet.

ȝok, ȝoke = yoke.

ȝour = your.

ȝouris = yours.

ȝov, ȝow = you.